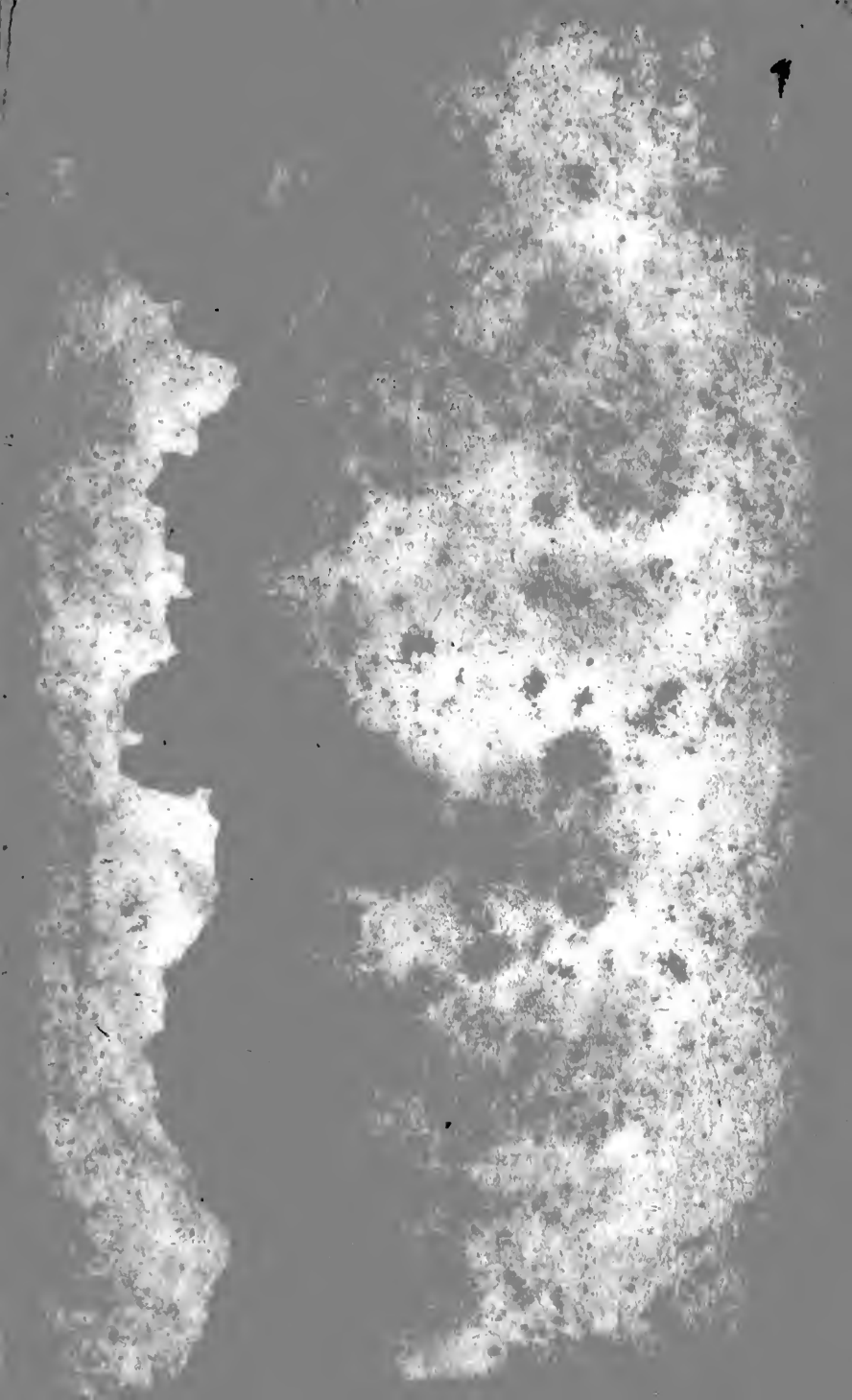




4.22.05.

From the Library of  
Professor Samuel Miller  
in Memory of  
Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge  
Presented by  
Samuel Miller Breckinridge Long  
to the Library of  
Princeton Theological Seminary

SCC  
7557  
v. 2







Sam<sup>l</sup>. Miller.

1810

\$4:00

THE  
**SACRED CLASSICS**

Defended *and* Illustrated.

The **SECOND** and **LAST** VOLUME.

---

In **THREE** PARTS.

---

**CONTAINING,**

- I. A *farther* Demonstration of the *Propriety, Purity,* and *sound Eloquence* of the *Language* of the **NEW TESTAMENT** Writers.
- II. An Account of the *wrong Division* of *Chapters* and *Verses*, and *faulty Translations* of the **DIVINE BOOK**, which weaken its *Reasonings*, and spoil its *Eloquence* and *Native Beauties*.
- III. A **DISCOURSE** ON the **VARIOUS READINGS** of the **NEW TESTAMENT**.

---

With a **PREFACE,**

Wherein is shewn the *Necessity* and *Usefulness* of a **NEW VERSION** of the **SACRED BOOKS**.

---

✓ By the late Reverend and Learned  
**A. BLACKWALL, A. M.**  
Author of the **FIRST VOLUME**.

---

*To which is annex'd, A very Copious* **INDEX**.

---

**LONDON:**

Printed for **CHARLES RIVINGTON**, at the  
*Bible and Crown* in *St. Paul's Church-yard*.

**MDCCXXXI**

CRISTIANI PREFAZIONE

TO THE

SECOND VOLUME

I thought I might be able to  
with the second volume of  
the Sacred Cliffs of the  
not without very great  
hours and some  
I have with great  
of the sacred, to the  
new being of the  
and not to be  
of the



Printed in London by R. Clarendon, at the  
Printers, in the Strand, near St. Dunstons Church.



# General PREFACE

TO THIS

## SECOND VOLUME.



Length I present the world with the *Second Volume* of the *Sacred Classics*, finish'd not without very great labours and pains, tho' accompany'd with pleasure; as from the nature of the subject, so from the hopes of further clearing it; and that these labours wou'd not be altogether disagreeable, or unedifying to the good reader.

1. The *first discourse* is an addition of some select instances and observations that prove the purity of the New Testament style, the emphasis of its expressions, and grandeur of its sentiments to be equal, often superior, to the best foreign writers.

This I thought proper, further to defend and illustrate our much attack'd, but invincible, and most glorious cause, against the vain pretences and accusations of solecisms, barbarisms, and other roughly-sounding words, that signify nothing but the ignorance, inattention, or impiety of those who lay such a senseless and odious charge on the inspir'd writers.

Here we have sometimes repeated what has been advanc'd in the *first volume*; but have given fresh and further proof to the subject, by new passages, and parallel places out of the choicest authors of *Greece*.

As to *Hebraisms*, it ought not, it cannot be deny'd, that there are considerable

siderable numbers in the evangelists and apostles: The reason of which has been given in the *first volume*; where, I hope, it is prov'd not only that there was a necessity for their use in the phraseology of the Christian canon; but that they are agreeable to the *concord* and *government* of that noble language; and add new *treasures*, *strength*, and *ornament* to it.

The learned *Pasor*, who by his sacred grammar and lexicons on the New Testament has deserv'd very well of all the lovers of these divine studies, has truly and justly put down *Hebraisms* as a new and noble dialect in the *Greek* Testament.

*He* has judiciously rejected the vain and pernicious fancy of false grammar and solecistical language; and ingenuously owns, that many of the *Hebraisms* he mentions, are likewise sound and pure *Grecisms*, tho' not so often used by the best authors in that most noble language.

I give his own words: *Quamvis vero etiam similes syntaxes apud Græcos occurrant, &c.*

*Quamvis vero apud profanos crebro legatur hæc syntaxis, in Novo tamen Testamento (latiori significatu) Hebraïsmum esse statuimus.*

Of all his instances in that long chapter of the *Hebrew* dialect, from page 688 to page 697, I am satisfy'd there are not two, but what are familiar to the best writers in the *Greek* language. Most of 'em are taken notice of and clear'd in the *first volume*. I add two that have not been directly mention'd, or answer'd there.

One of the instances is *ἔρημα* for the *dry ground*, used by the *Greek* translators of the *Hebrew* Bible; and after them by an inspir'd evangelist: which is no difficulty, several substantives being often understood in the writers in all tongues. 'Tis parallell'd in

<sup>1</sup> Pafor. Gram. Sac. Græc. p. 692, 689.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 696. n. 114.

to this SECOND VOLUME. vii  
that passage in the prince of *Greek*  
poetry,

Ἐπι τεραφερὴν τε καὶ ὑγρὴν<sup>3</sup>.

2. Another produc'd by the learned  
professor afore-mention'd is *ἄχρηστα*  
*παρηγελασθῆναι*, and *ἄπιδυμῶς ἐπεθύμησεν*, in  
the polite St. *Luke*. We have nume-  
rous parallel expressions in the best  
*Greek* authors. Take one out of the  
great *Plato*; which will, I believe,  
be sufficient :

Ἡ δὲ φυγὴ φεύγει<sup>4</sup>.

I add likewise two passages parallel  
to two proverbs in the sacred authors.  
The first is very much like that pro-  
verbial form of speech used by our  
blessed Saviour, which we have touch'd  
on before<sup>5</sup>.

The passage is out of *Laertius*, in  
the life of *Antisthenes*; *Ὀνειδίζόμενος*.

<sup>3</sup> Hom. II. ξ. 308.

<sup>4</sup> Plat. *Epinomis*, p. 574. lin. 13, &c. tom. 2. edit.  
Hen. Steph.

<sup>5</sup> S. Matt. ix. 12.

viii GENERAL PREFACE

ποτὲ δὲ καὶ τῶν πονηροῦν συγγίεσθαι, καὶ οἱ ἰατροί, φησι, μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφάντων εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις.

That expression of loving and valuing a friend and very dear person above or equal to *one's own eyes*, is beautiful and moving, and used by the most elegant and polite classic writers. *Megara*, in that sweet poet *Moschus*, says of *Hercules*,

Τὸν μὲν ἐγὼ τίθειον ἴσον φαέεσσι ἐμοῖσι<sup>6</sup>.

*Quæ te tanquam oculos amet* is in *Plautus*: *Quem plus illa oculis suis amabat*, in *Catullus*. *Dii me, pater, omnes oderint, ni magis te, quam oculos nunc amo meos*, in *Terence*<sup>7</sup>.

*St. Paul* (*Gal. iv. 15.*) who had all the endearments of address, was master of the strongest reasoning, and all the genuine powers of persuasion, there raises this form of expression to the utmost tenderness and eloquence, uses it to the wisest and most advan-

<sup>6</sup> *Idyll iv. 9.*

<sup>7</sup> *Plaut. Mil. 4, 1, 37. Catull. 3. ver. 5. Ter. Adel'ph. 4, 5, 67.*

tageous



tageous purposes and uses. I set down the words, with some great beauties in the preceding verse, to which this is connected; and believe that in the natural eloquence of the tender and persuasive style, nothing can be more endearing, more prudent, more suited to the great apostle's charitable and blessed design: Ὡς ἀγγελον Θεῶ ἐδέξαθε με, ὡς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν μαρτυρῶ ἡδ ὑμῖν ὅτι, εἰ δυνατὸν, τὰς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες ἀν' ἐδώκατέ μοι.

And to what end and design is all this engaging address, all these endearing applications? That by so obligingly reminding these Christians of their primitive faith, and fervent zeal for the pure Gospel, and great regard to the person of their teacher, the great apostle, he might rekindle their former zeal, and engage 'em to desert their deceivers, and renew their affection to their faithful pastor and bishop, in order to their edification and happy establishment upon the foundation of the antient pure faith, from which they began to deviate, and degenerate into *Judaism*.

By

By praising 'em for what they had been, he shews 'em, in the most engaging manner, what they ought *ever* to be. And such a prudent and charitable method of arguing and addressing must be prevalent on all persons of common sense and modesty, that had a regard to their faith in Christ, and well grounded hopes of salvation thro' his precious and meritorious sufferings and intercession. I shall only mention one or two passages out of our heavenly book, that are emphatical and grand, above any comparison with uninspir'd writers.

St. *Chrysoftom* with his usual beauties of good sense and bright language, properly and admirably adapted to his subject, explains that passage wherein St. *Paul* most divinely shews how high the Christian life is placed above the spirit and ways of this world, in these words: "Ὡς εἰ ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἕδνεα οἰδαμεν καὶ σάρκα· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνωκαμεν καὶ σάρκα Χριστοῦ, ἀλλὰ νῦν ἐκ ἔπι γνώσκομεν<sup>8</sup>."

<sup>8</sup> 2 Cor. v. 16.

Some of the commentators in the *Great Critics*, and *Pole's Abridgment*, excellently explain it; but I shall not transcribe their observations, but satisfy myself, as I hope I shall do my reader, with that judicious and just explication and paraphrase of a pious and very learned writer on the apostle's words<sup>9</sup> :

“ He that feels the *force* and spirit  
“ of these words, can hardly bear any  
“ human interpretation of them: Hence-  
“ forth, *says he*, that is, since the death  
“ and resurrection of Christ, the state  
“ of Christianity is become so glorious  
“ a state, that we don't even consider  
“ Christ himself as in the flesh upon  
“ earth; but as a God of glory in  
“ heaven.

“ We know and consider ourselves  
“ not as men in the flesh; but as fel-  
“ low-members of a new society, that  
“ are to have all our hearts, our tem-  
“ pers, and conversation in *heaven*.”

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Law's *Serious Call to a devout and holy Life*,  
p 318, 319.

That solemn, awful warning of the great apostle, *Ephes.* iv. 30. is (if one may so say) a tremendous expression of infinite condescension and goodness. If we consider the person of whom it is spoke, the infinite honour he does us, and the privileges he procures for mankind, we must rejoice, and esteem ourselves extremely happy in such a divine friend and benefactor. And won't our neglect of his grace and favours, our contempt of his counsels, directions, and intercessions for us, be resented with just and severe displeasure? Will not the greatness and dignity of the person, and immenseness of charity and goodness to us, terribly aggravate our folly, in turning his grace into wantonness, our monstrous ingratitude and villainy, if we abuse and neglect such mercy, and do despite to such a benevolent and most charitable Being? 'Tis inexpressible excessive stupidity, enormous guilt, to neglect or affront such a glorious benefactor, to forfeit those everlasting preferments,

that

that immense bliss, which we can never obtain without his directions, his powerful influences and divine operations upon our minds. If we trample under foot the blood of the Son of God the Mediator, and grieve and slight the Eternal Spirit, the great and supreme Minister in the mediatorial kingdom, we can have no interest in the merits of our Saviour, cannot be seal'd to the day of redemption, nor have any claim or title to the resurrection of the just, because we are incurably sottish, and incapable of mercy, by monstrously flighting and despising such infinitely gracious offers of mercy, so great a salvation; which the divine writers elegantly and emphatically call in the grand original, *πλῆτον, καὶ ὑπερβάλλοντα πλῆτον τῆ χάριτος, πλῆτον τῆ χρηστότητος, πλῆτον τῆ δόξης τῆ κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ, ἀνεξιχνίαστον πλῆτον τῆ Χρησῆ* <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Vide Heb. x. 29. Ephes. i. 7. —ii. 7. —i. 13. —iii. 8. Rom. ii. 4. Videat curiosus lector S. Chry-  
 sostom in locos.

2. As to the wrong division of the sacred writings into chapters and verses, I have but one or two observations to add to those in the discourse itself.

The third, fourth, and fifth chapters of the second epistle to the *Corinthians*, entirely relate to the subject, and ought not to have been separated by a formal division, as they are in all our books and translations; but to have been laid together, that the connexion of the matter, the strength of the argument, the dependence and harmony of the several parts of the discourse, and the noble beauty and propriety of the language, might fully and clearly appear.

Many verses conclude with λέγων and λέγουσιν, which is the same blunder in the divider, and blemish to the sacred book, as λέγων ending a chapter in St. *Luke's* history of the *Acts of the holy Apostles*.

The 25th and 26th verses in the same divine book, chap. xv. the 42d

<sup>2</sup> S. Luke i. 24, 26, 27. — xviii. 1, 2.

and

and 43d of *chap.* ii. of his Gospel, *chap.* xviii. ver. 4, 5. ought respectively to be united, because they are torn from one another by unnatural violence, and standing single contain no affirmation, yield no sense, and therefore afford no pleasure or instruction, and so are of no use.

In short, the ill-contriv'd and awkward divisions in our printed books interrupt and break the sacred style: They equally blemish and deform single sentences, and mangle small periods and sections, and break off and spoil the force and connexion of larger sections, or assemblage and union of several periods call'd chapters.

Innumerable instances might be made of faulty translations of the divine original; which either weaken its sense, or debase and tarnish the beauty of its language. I add no more: only give the reader a short account of the celebrated editions of the Vulgate out of *Hody*, *Leusden*, &c. and some circumstances relating to them; which will  
make

make my short account of that affair more full and complete, and not, as I hope, be disagreeable to the reader.

The *Latin* vulgate Bible was declar'd authentic and canoniz'd by the council of *Trent*, *A. D.* 1546; Pope *Sixtus Quintus* corrected it with his own hand. *Clement VIII.* seeing numerous faults, and palpable disagreements with the *Hebrew* in his edition, corrected many of 'em. But often when *Sixtus* had justly turn'd and express'd the original, *Clemens* in his edition has depraved and corrupted the sound reading. It may here be observ'd, that in general the version of *Clement*, *A. D.* 1592, is much more correct than that of *Sixtus*, *A. D.* 1590.

*Isidorus Clavius Brixianus* is said to have found out and corrected 8000 faults in the vulgate version. *Lucas Brugenfis* has made a large collection of several errors in these books, so over-magnify'd by some weak persons and bigots in the *Romish* communion.

Even



Even the great and judicious Cardinal *Bellarmino*, the glory of the church in which he was an illustrious prelate; and of the age in which he liv'd, in a letter to *Lucas Brugensis*, dated from *Capua*, *Decemb. 6, 1603*, has these very remarkable words: “ *Scias velim*  
 “ *Biblia vulgata non esse a nobis accu-*  
 “ *ratissime castigata; multa enim de*  
 “ *industria justis de causis præterivi-*  
 “ *mus; quæ correctione indigere vide-*  
 “ *bantur.*”

The reader will, I hope, observe; that whenever I disapprove the translation of any author, or propose one of my own, I make no bold arbitrary conjectures; nor presume to strain and torture the sacred text, in order to force it to favour a peculiar, and otherwise unsupported fancy: which every man conversant in these studies finds to be too common with shallow critics, and conceited philologers; that are vainly fond of being esteem'd more sagacious than the rest of mankind; and happy

<sup>3</sup> D. Leusden. Philolog. Hebræo-mixtus, p. 3, 6, 7.

discoverers of new notions. This is such licentiousness and insolence, that no true and sound scholar and critic, no sober sincere Christian dare or can be guilty of.

Such liberties taken in the old *Greek* and *Latin* classics wou'd strip *them* of their chief beauties; enfeeble their vigorous sense; and deprive their readers of that great pleasure and advantage which may be reap'd from the perusal of them in their original purity and perfection. Ought then such unjust and profane liberties to be taken in books of divine authority? which will be a pleasure to us as long as we shall *have any being*; on which our most joyful hopes, our expectation of *immortal preferments* and eternal salvation depend?

A friend propos'd to me a guess of his, that *that* noble passage in St. *John's* Gospel, Καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, ἢ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ ἐκπέλασει, might with greater advantage be render'd,

*And the darkness could not obstruct,*

or *restrain*, or *quell it*; that is, no opposition wou'd finally prevail against the everlasting Gospel of our Lord and Saviour; but it shou'd triumph over the prejudices and malice of the *Jews*; the conceit and vanity of the *Greeks*; the fierceness and stupidity of the *Barbarians*; and the persecutions and cruelties of *all*.

'Tis very true, that *καταλαμβάνω* is scarce to be found any where else, but in the evangelist, in the sense our present translation seems to give it; *The darkness comprehended it not*. And that this word is us'd in the signification first nam'd in two of the first-rate writers of *Greece*:

"Αψ δ' ὀκνῶ πτε χεῖλῶ ἐλάμβανε μῶθεν ἰούλα: *He check'd or restrain'd his words that were upon his lips*. Ἐπέβητε ὃ ἐς φροντίδα—πρὶν μεγάλως ἄρειθι τὲς Πέρσις, κατὰ λαβεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ἄξιομύθων ἢ δύναμιν: *To stop and restrain their growing power*⁴.

But tho' *καταλαμβάνω* is very rarely used in the sense of *comprehendo*, *deprehendo*, yet it seems here to be more

⁴ Theoc. Id. κί. 65. Herod. i. p. 17.

natural and adapted to the situation and order it has in the evangelical history, that the prejudices of the *Jews* wou'd not suffer 'em to acknowledge, know, and adore that divine person the *Messias*, because of his mean appearance in deep humiliation, without force of arms, attendance of great generals and courtiers, and the usual grandeur and pomp in such cases. The *Jews* might have known better, if they had studied their own prophets, who are very large and plain in their descriptions of the humility and sufferings of the *Messias*. And so might the *Gentiles*, if they had read and consider'd their own greatest philosophers, particularly their divine and most celebrated *Plato*; who, as we have observ'd before, is to a wonder full and clear upon this important point. And 'tis plain, that the very reason which induced *Jews* and *Gentiles* to reject this divine teacher and Saviour of mankind, his mean appearance and crucifixion; and illiterateness of his apostles,  
after

after such a doctrine, and such preachers had gone into the world with miraculous success, was the grand and just motive, why after they believ'd his Gospel to be the revelation of God, and Jesus his authentic messenger and most glorious and true Son.

A new translation can give no offence to people of sound judgment and consideration; because every body conversant in these, and unprejudiced, must acknowledge, that there was less occasion to change the old version into the present, than to change the present into a new one. Any scholar that compares them will find that the old one, tho' amended by this that we now use, in several places, is yet equal to it in very many, and superior in a considerable number.

3. A new translation wou'd, at a convenient distance, be follow'd with a comment and exposition of the sacred book, wherein the judicious and able interpreters wou'd, by the help of all

forts of learning, prove the propriety and beauty of the phrase and language, wou'd shew their emphasis from their allusions to antient history and customs; wou'd clear the connexion and just consequences of their reasonings, explain the divine original, and defend their own alterations of former versions.

To the advantages we have shew'd before, which wou'd arise from such a noble instructive and entertaining work, we shall now add a few more, far from being small or inconsiderable. Such an accurate and admirable translation, proved and supported by sound criticism, wou'd quash and silence most of the objections of pert and profane cavillers; which chiefly proceed from their want of penetration and discernment of the connexion of the argument, and their ignorance of the manner and phrase of the divine writers. It wou'd likewise remove the scruples of many pious and conscientious Christians,

Wou'd

Wou'd it be ever the worse, if *κελευε* in St. *Paul* in relation to the unworthy and profane receivers of the holy sacrament of our Saviour's body and blood, was render'd *judgment* or *punishment*, instead of *damnation*? Or if *ἀμεγαλτόν* in that famous place of St. *Paul* was not render'd barely, *if any one sin*, but shou'd be heighten'd and distinguish'd by this, or some such like addition, *if any man wilfully* commit this *sin* (before describ'd with all the awfulness and terror of strong eloquence) that is, a final and malicious forsaking the communion and religious assemblies of Christians; a total apostacy from Christ, which is naturally attended with a furious hostility against the cause deserted, and the author of the religion once embraced, but without reason forsaken; and with the blindest madness, and most blasphemous rage afterward vilify'd, curs'd,

<sup>5</sup> Vide Heb. x. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30. Mr. Kettlewell's Help to worthy Communicating, part 3. ch. 1. p. 402, 403. book 5. ch. 5. p. 275, 276, &c.

and oppos'd by treacherous and spiteful renegadoes.

Such a work resolv'd on, and vigorously carried on by any one church, wou'd soon engage the imitation of most of the rest, and wou'd produce a happy agreement and uniformity amongst them, and consequently mutual charity and Christian endearment, and so wou'd give strength and additional ornament to our common faith and most holy religion. Upon such a review and close examination of the heavenly writings as that great work must require, several errors in particular churches wou'd be discover'd. 'Tis not improbable, that the harsh doctrines of absolute decrees and rigorous dooms of reprobation in one communion, and the incredible manner of the presence of Christ's body in the sacrament in another, wou'd be either quite dropp'd, or very much soften'd; and some unwarrantable offensive sentiments and phrases in translations of other churches be omitted. Many of the soberer and  
founder



founder *dissenters* wou'd; probably, join with the establish'd church of *England* in their doctrines, discipline, and liturgy, or, in the words of that admirable form, *in the unity of the spirit, the bond of peace, and righteousness of life.* The noble book wou'd extremely promote the improvement and advancement of sound religion and learning, and lay an inexpressible obligation on mankind. Such a grand work design'd and resolv'd on, wou'd raise a commendable spirit of curiosity and emulation in the learned and devout divines and critics, both at home and abroad. Old manuscripts wou'd then be carefully consulted; *Greek* and *Latin* fathers, commentators, scholiasts, &c. be canvass'd.

The old classics must likewise be diligently perus'd, in order to shew the parallel places in them, and the sacred and divine writers. Antient and modern versions must be examin'd and compar'd, *Jewish* language and learning,

ing,

ing, and all the Eastern antiquities be studied, and accurately searched into.

And can any one think, that such diligent searches after truth by able men of clear heads and honest hearts, wou'd find no *treasures*, meet with no encouragement and reward of such pious industry and laudable labours, undertaken and gone thro' on the prospect of honouring our God and Saviour, by defending and adorning the revelation of his dear Son Jesus, and by that being subservient to Providence, and his gracious intention of instructing and saving mankind?

'Tis certain, *such* reverence to God's revelations, *such* benevolence and charity to his creatures and servants, shall not go unrewarded; but will as certainly bring satisfaction and honour to the pious scholar and critic, as it will give high pleasure and great improvement to every capable reader, and devout Christian.

And

And then, considering what wonderful discoveries and improvements have been made from the date of our last translation to this very day, what a glorious prospect is there, on the foot of this scheme, of advancing true criticism, *biblical learning*, and, in a word, all the polite and useful branches of human and divine literature and knowledge!

Such judicious and bright commentaries, upon those inestimable treasures of wisdom and happiness, wou'd contain an infinitely delightful and improving variety of history, sound criticism, sublime remarks, pure morals, and infallible rules for the conduct of life, and the attainment of present and future happiness.

Such a work wou'd be the noblest treasure and ornament of the most valuable libraries; and, next to the sacred books which are there undertaken to be explained, illustrated, and defended, wou'd be one of the first-rate books  
in

in the world, for the substantial advantages to be reap'd from it, for the perpetual pleasure convey'd to the reader in all the methods and ways by which the reason of mankind may be prevail'd upon, and their passions moved and influenced: That is, by rational precept, and apposite figures; by engaging address and insinuation; by surprizing and pertinent examples, and accounts of antient times and histories; in sublime verse, and sound prose; in plain narration, and lively dialogue; all which the judicious translators truly and emphatically represent from the grand and glorious original.

In short, a faithful, just, and beautiful version of the books of God will bring inexpressible advantage and pleasure, not only to devout Christians, who don't understand the sacred original, but to the learned, who can with judgment and high pleasure read 'em in the language that the all-wise God deliver'd them in; and with high  
pleasure

pleasure and improvement compare the translation with the inspir'd text. Such a work will recommend itself to all men of true sense and judgment by its faithfulness and integrity; by its beautiful plainness, and vigorous emphasis, by the natural easiness, and graceful gravity of its style and language. It will highly contribute to the *conversion* of pagans and infidels; to the establishment of Christians upon the foundations of our most holy faith; and effectually promote the propagation of the blessed Gospel of our Lord Jesus throughout the *whole world*; and be conducive, under Providence, to the continuance of it in its purity and flourishing state to the end of *it*; during the full period of Christ's mediatorial kingdom, to the time of his august appearance in visible glory and majesty on the awful day of his full triumphs: When all deriv'd and vicarial power shall be done away, as no further necessary,  
after

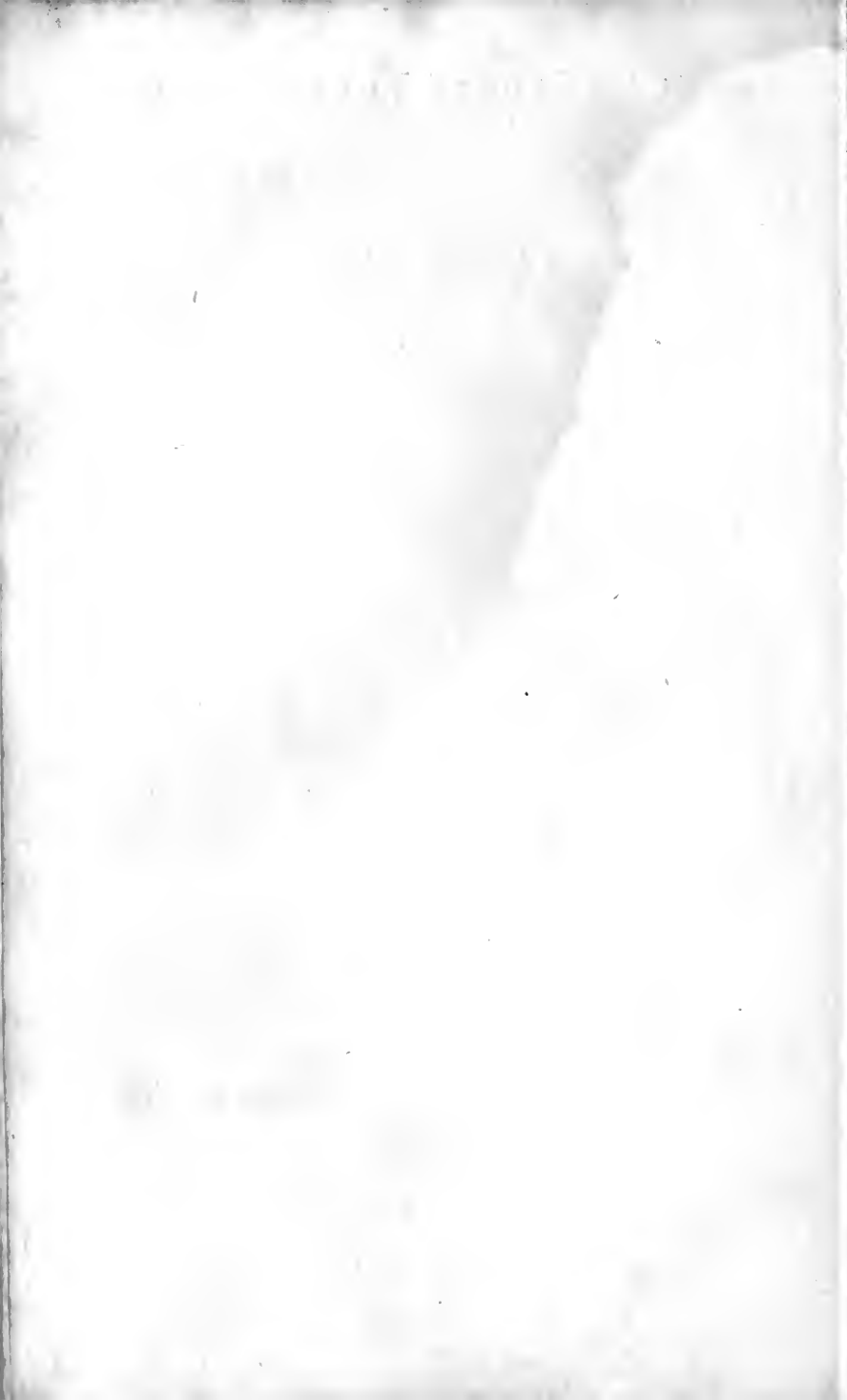
after the redemption of mankind that glorious oeconomy of grace and wisdom is finally and fully accomplish'd: When all opposition must cease, and all enemies be subdu'd to the Messiah's eternal and most blessed kingdom and empire.

And here 'tis time to conclude this long discourse. I humbly take leave of my good reader, request his prayers for me, and with *mine* recommend him to the safe protection and infinite mercies of the ever blessed *God our Saviour*: Not doubting but he will constantly join with the holy catholick church of our Lord Christ in the following, or some other devout form of fervent ejaculation, upon this blessed and most comfortable subject; which is the great and glorious object of our Christian faith; and will be the consummation of all our most exalted and well grounded hopes.

Πάτερ Ὁυράνιε, Ἰησοῦ Σώτερ φιλαίθερπιταπ,  
Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον, τρεῖς Ἐν ὄντες, μόνΘ. Ἀληθινός  
Θεός ἐλθέτω ἡ Βασιλεία Σῶ· τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ  
Νύμφη λέγουσιν, Ἐλθέ. Καὶ ὁ ἀκέων εἰπάτω,  
Ἐλθέ. Ναί, ἔρχε Κύριε Ἰησοῦ ταχύ. Ἀμήν.



T H E







THE  
SACRED CLASSICS

Defended *and* Illustrated.

---

V O L. II.

---

P A R T I.

*Containing a further Discourse upon the Hebraisms, pretended Solecisms, Peculiarities, Harshness of Language, and Irregularities charged by antient and modern Scholiasts, Critics, Grammarians, &c. upon the Divine Writers of the New Testament.*

---

C H A P. I.



DOUBT not but the good Reader will give me leave to repeat the Apology I formerly made upon this occasion, and will be so charitable as to believe the Sincerity of it: That I don't contradict so many great persons of establish'd reputation, out of

envy at their superior abilities, out of affectation, and a spirit of cavilling. Truth, and a regard to the honour of the Sacred Writers, is the only motive and reason of taking this liberty. I must defend them against the greatest names, who are unfortunately prejudiced against them with respect to the propriety and beauties of their language, to discharge what I esteem my duty, to prevent young persons paying an implicit faith to the dictates of fam'd scholars, and fatally receiving in their tenderer years dangerous impressions with respect to the *Language* of those inestimable Authors, which may have too strong a tendency to lessen their regard and veneration of their *Doctrines*. *Hebraisms* in the Sacred Books are not only necessary, for reasons formerly given, but contribute to the grandeur and beauty of the *Greek* language; and wou'd then only be justly objected against, if, besides the new and foreign turn of the thought, they likewise brought in a new construction contrary to the analogy, to the agreement and government of grammar in that noble and exquisite language. But there is nothing of this in our present case. However, because *Hebraisms* are by the gentlemen

men our adversaries in this controversy, reckon'd as one species of solecisms and barbarous *Greek*, I shall in the first section add to the instances mention'd in the first part, several mistakes of great scholars that have call'd passages and ways of expression by the name of *Hebraisms* (always according to their notion taking off from the value and purity of the *Greek*) and by uncontested authority prove 'em to come up to the standard and perfection of the old classical *Greek* tongue.

§. I. CAMERO, a learned and celebrated commentator, won't allow ἐν ἡμέραις ἐκείναις to be pure *Greek*. But 'tis both good *Greek*, and *Latin*, if *Xenophon* and *Livy* be approv'd authors; ἐκ τέττε ἡμέραι πολλὰ ἔ διετρίβοντο, *iisdem ferè diebus*<sup>1</sup>.

To which we may add *Callimachus* and *Virgil*: ἡματα πάντα, *at all times*.

*Illis ad Trojam forte diebus venerat*<sup>2</sup>.

*Grotius* (very often mistaken in his notion of *Hebraisms* and *Hellenistical* language)

<sup>1</sup> Xen. *Cyrop.* 7. *Livy*, 1. 27. c. 15. p. 272.

<sup>2</sup> *Callim.* *Del.* v. 190. *Vir. Æn.* 2. v. 24. *Vid. eruditiss. Albert. Observat. philol. in S. Mat.* iii. 1.

allows not the purity of that phrase in St. *John* xv. 7. ὁ εἰς δὲ λητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν, which the learned *Hutchinson* confutes by that passage in his *Xenophon*<sup>3</sup>, γαίωδα ἀγαθὰ πᾶσι τοῖς φίλοις. *Camero* commits the same mistake on St. *Mat.* xviii. 19.

Wine is in St. *Matthew* by the Creator of all things call'd *the fruit* or offspring of *the vine*; which *Vorsius* will have to be an *Hebraism*, and the two grammarians *Phrynichus* and *Thomas Magister* deny to be pure and proper *Greek*. But 'tis an easy and elegant metaphor used by the delicate *Anacreon* himself, γόνον ἀμπέλου τὸ δῖνον, and *Pindar* calls wine ἀμπέλου παῖδα<sup>4</sup>, by a metaphor more bold, yet natural. And here I cannot omit the just observation of Mr. *Wheatly*<sup>5</sup>, who takes notice that *the fruit of the vine* always in the Scriptures means pure wine unmix'd with water, contrary to the bold assertion of Dr. *Lightfoot*, and some gentlemen since; who contend that water mix'd with wine is essential to the holy sacrament<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Xen. *Cyrop.* l. 4. p. 295. not. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Anacreon*, 49. *Pindar.* *Od.* *Nem.* 9. 123.

<sup>5</sup> *Wheatly* on *Common Prayer*, fol. p. 278. Vid. *Kircheri Concord.* *Hebræo-Græc.* in voc. ἀμπέλου.

<sup>6</sup> Vid. *Clar. J. Albert.* in *S. Mat.* xxvi. 29.

Καὶ us'd in the beginning of a sentence interrogatively, is by *Grotius* rank'd among *Hebraisms*, but is a common and elegant *Grecism*, and a *Latinism* too: Καὶ τῆτ' Ἀθανάταν βασιλεῦ, πῶς ὄζει δίκαιον; ἐν τῆν δὲ ἔρη ὦ πάτερ ὁδὸν ἰὼν τῆτο πράττειν ἱκανὸς ἔσομαι<sup>7</sup>;

Καταλύσαι τὸ νόμον is good *Greek*, tho' exactly answering the *Hebrew* phrase, and therefore shou'd not have been placed in the rank of meer *Hebraisms* by *Capellus*. 'Tis found in *Xenophon* exactly in the same sense; Τρωϊκὴν διρρεΐαν ἐν τὴν Κυρηναίων-- ἀρματιλασίαν κατέλυσε<sup>8</sup>.

*Dabar* in *Hebrew* expresses both a word, and an action or thing, and so the *Greek* translators of the Old Testament use ῥῆμα and λέγειν, words that answer the original. The divine writers of the New Testament imitate their way of speaking; Κατὰ τὸ πονηρὸν ῥῆμα ἐν ὑμῶν, according to this wicked action; ἐν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτῆ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς; kept all these passages, actions as well as words, in her heart. *Heinsius*, and other critics will have this form of speech to

<sup>7</sup> S. Marc. x. 26. Theognis, v. 741. Xen. Cyrop. 1. p. 78. ed. Hurchinson. Plaut. Pseudolus, act. 4. scen. 2. Plat. Timeus, p. 26. l. 1. post E.

<sup>8</sup> S. Mat. v. 17. Xenoph. Cyrop. 6. 417. n. 3. Cl. editoris.

be a *Hebraism*, or *Hellenism*. But 'tis likewise used in the writings of old Greece. So that serious and sublime writer *Sophocles* uses λόγῳ, Τῷ λόγῳ δ' ἔχει φέρειν ὑποσέειναι Ζεὺς ὅτις πράκταρ φανή: The sense of which the scholiast thus renders, ἔχει παραλείπειν ἐν ψέγειν τὰ ὡσαύτ' τῷ Διὸς γιγνόμενα<sup>9</sup>.

Πᾶς ἔ or μὴ for ἔδει is taken to be a way of expression peculiar to the *Hebrew* language, and the *Hellenists*, who follow the manner of it, by a great majority of critics and commentators; πᾶς πόρνῳ -- ἔχει ἔχει κληρονομίαν, *no fornicator can have an inheritance in the kingdom of God*, in *St. Paul*; upon which *Piscator* makes this remark: *Nullum scortatorem habere, ad verb. omnem scortatorem non habere, Hebraism*, *Ephes. v. 5.* which mistake he repeats in the 6th and 8th verses following. So the *Septuagint*, πάντες οἱ ὑπομένοντες σὲ ἔ μὴ καταιχνύσῃσιν, *Psal. xxiv. 3.* 'Tis classical Greek, of which take this instance out of an antient and very pure author; Πᾶς γὰρ ἀνὴρ ὡνείη δεδμημένῳ ἔτε τι εἶπεν, οὐδ' ἔρξαι δύναται<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. xiii. 11. S. Luc. ii. 51. Vid. Heinf. Exercit. fac. in loc. Sophoc. *Trachiniæ*, v. 254.—*Antigone*, v. 20. Δηλῆς ἢ καλχαίρωσ' ἔπῳ, 'Tis plain you are deeply contriving some great affair.

<sup>1</sup> Theognis, v. 177, 178. Vid. Rom. ix. 33. Grotius, on the place, has these words, *Universalis vox, sequente negatione, apud Hebræos est pro negatiuâ universalii.*

§. 2. WE proceed now to the clearing of several passages in the sacred writers of the Gospel, not mention'd in the first volume, from the imputation of solecism and barbarous language, thrown upon 'em by ignorant and shallow scholiasts; or by learned and judicious scholars in *other respects*, but in *this case* rash and unguarded,

Ἐκεῖ signifying motion to a place, is aver'd to be false *Greek* by the great *Gataker*; which censure falls severe on *St. Matthew*, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται αἱ ἀετοί, *To that place will the eagles be gathered together.* The excellent *Albertus* confutes this arbitrary assertion, by quotations out of *Longus* and *Cebes*. To which I add a passage out of a most noble and genuine classic; περὶ τῆς ἀποδημίας ἐκεῖ, *concerning the removal thither*, into the state of separate souls; *Illic unde negant redire quenquam*<sup>2</sup>.

*Pricæus* magisterially demands that *τεχῆν* be struck out of the text *St. Luke* xx. 35. as useless and impertinent. This word is not wanting in one manuscript, and is a noble *Pleonasm* to be found in the writings of the most accurate and excellent masters. Ὅουχ

<sup>2</sup> S. Mat. xxvi. 28. Albert. in loc. Plat. Phædo.

ἴδε χρυσῆς ἀξία τιμῆς λαχέω; where λαχέω exactly answers τυχέω in the sacred writer, and is placed in the same construction<sup>3</sup>.

The last age did not produce a more modest and learned critic than Dr. *Bois*, who durst not on *Acts* xxvii. 10. change ἐπιμέλλειν ἢ πλεῖν into μέλλει ὁ πλεῖς, which without such a change he esteems a solecism<sup>4</sup>. But his fears of a solecism were unnecessary, as we have shew'd in the former volume, and shall add further proof from uncontested authority. We have an accusative after διότι in *Herodotus*, τιμῶν δὲ Σαμίους ἔφη διότι ταρηναιῶσι οἱ ἢ πάππον δημοσίῃ ὑπὸ Σαμίων, because his grandfather was publickly buried by the Samians. This is just the same with that passage in the *Acts*. There is another construction that to me seems still more strange and difficult than the others; ἐπεὶ οἱ γενομένους παῖδας ἀνδραθῆναι<sup>5</sup>, after her sons were arrived at man's estate. 'Tis a member of a sentence that cannot in grammar be govern'd of any word in the context.

<sup>3</sup> Sophoc. *Antig.* v. 710.

<sup>4</sup> Laudandi mihi videntur, quicumque fuerunt, quibus in Sacris Literis, vel solecismos manifestos, modò veritati nihil detraherent, religio esset emendare. Vid. *Vet. Interpr.* cum Bez. al recent. collat. in loc.

<sup>5</sup> Herod. *Gr.* 3. p. 181. l. 4. a fin.

<sup>6</sup> Herod. *Gr.* 4. p. 225. l. 33, 34.



But the gentleman we shall name next for his rash and mistaken criticism, is very little troubled with scruple and modesty; but boldly corrects every author, both sacred, ecclesiastical, and civil, which falls into his hands, and cou'd never, by any consideration whatever, be restrain'd from indulging himself in a scurrilous jest, or presumptuous conjecture. *Tanaquil Faber* boldly corrects ὦ φίλῳ in *Longinus* into ὦ φιλότης, because, I suppose, he judg'd φίλῳ to be barbarous. Which notion obliquely wounds *St. Luke*, and other inspir'd writers, which we have before vindicated; and shall now further confirm the purity of that form of expression when the nominative is used as the vocative, or put for it<sup>7</sup>, 'Ἡλίῳ ὦ πάνι' ἐροῦμαι. Φίλῳ ὦ Μενέλαε. ὦ φίλος, εἰ σε ἔοιπα κακὸν ἢ ἀναλκιν ἔσεσθαι.

It has been formerly prov'd that variation of cases and construction in the same period or member of a period, and after the same word, is used by the best authors; and therefore the sacred writers, who take the same liberty, are very weakly and injuriously

<sup>7</sup> D. Pearce in *Longin.* p. 82. S. Luc. viii. 54. ιλ. δ'. 189. οδ' γ'. v. 375. So in *Hor. Ar. Poet. Vos ó Pompilius sanguis.* Ταῦτα δὲ πνῶ ἐστίν, ὡ κίναδῶ, ρήματα ἢ θαύματα; *Æschines* in *Ctesiph.* p. 99. l. ult.

charg'd with breach of propriety on that account<sup>s</sup>. It may not be improper to add a fresh instance of this variety out of the noble historian; τῆ τε ἄλλῃ χόρῃ ἐσαπικνέεσθαι, ἐν δὲ ἐν ἐς Ἀργῶ<sup>9</sup>. By which it appears that the alteration and different turn given to *St. Luke* i. 54, 55. by that learned and worthy gentleman *Sir Norton Knatchbul*, tho' ingenious and clear, yet is not necessary, nor does at all depend on the foundation upon which he places it.

*Sir Norton* put this part of the sacred text into a parenthesis, according to the modern way (καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τὰς πατέρας ἡμῶν) and makes τὰ Ἀβραὰμ be govern'd and depend upon ἐλέες: So in *English* it must run thus; *He has helped his servant--- or his child--- Israel, to remember his mercy (as he spoke--- promised--- to our forefathers) towards Abraham and his posterity for ever.* Which makes no alteration in the sacred original, and yields a clean and strong sense. But there was no occasion of making any conjecture or alteration, since we are told it was upon the view of removing a grand absurdity according to the situation of the

<sup>s</sup> SS. Classics def. & illust. par. 1. p. 84.

<sup>9</sup> Herod. Gr. 1. p. 1. l. 15, 16.

common reading and translation; *Quàm facili remedio ingens curatur solecismus!*

Τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, and τὸ ἐν φρονεῖτε, seem to be so unnecessary a repetition, in the opinion of Dr. *Wells*, of the same sense, that he wou'd render the latter, *minding the one thing necessary*, which was the devout *Mary's* choice, in the sense of the same great apostle in another place; τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ὅπι δ' ἦς, and the following words μηδὲν κατὰ ἐπιθειαν must be govern'd of φρονεῖτε, and so, in his opinion, there will be no need of supposing any ellipsis. But that amendment will be of small service, because this deficiency is easily supply'd, and there are much harsher ellipses in these and other sublime authors. And such repetitions are so far from approaching to a vain tautology, or being any thing like a fault, that, on proper occasions, they are very lively and *emphatical*.

We have a parallel place in *Xenophon*; λέγειν ὡς μεγάλα τὲ εἴη ταῦτα ἔθνη καὶ ἰσχυρά, καὶ συνεσηκῶτα εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ ὀπιγαμίας ἀλλήλους πεποιημένοι εἶεν καὶ συνεσῆκον εἰς ἓν<sup>3</sup>. The vigour

<sup>1</sup> Sir N. K. in loc. Nollem dictum.

<sup>2</sup> Philip. ii. 2. S. Luc. x. ult. Colof. iii. 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Xen. Cyrop. per Hutchinson, l. 1. p. 58.

and grace of which places are elegantly and judiciously set forth by the excellent editor.

'Tis justly observ'd by our best grammarians and critics, that verbs of the middle voice are generally to be taken in the active signification, but sometimes in the passive; which is demonstratively true with respect to the old classics of Greece; ἔταν δ' ἐγὼ ἐγκαλύψομαι, when I shall be covered; so παύσαιτο γινόμενα<sup>4</sup>. But this being not disputed by any one that I know of, there will be no occasion to multiply instances.

It seems strange that so great a man as *Kuster*, who has publish'd a treatise upon the use and signification of verbs in the middle voice, shou'd roundly aver that they are never so used in the Greek Testament. Take his own words upon St. *Luke* ii. 12. where ἐζησεία is the various reading instead of ἐρῆσειε, the true original. *Nam licet satis speciosè dici possit, τὸ ἐζησεία more Atticorum (apud quos verba media, ut notum est, aliquando passivorum vice funguntur) ibi positum esse pro ἐζηθήσεια, tamen id subtilius est, quam verius; nam in Novo Testamento ejus-*

<sup>4</sup> Xen. *Cyrop.* 8. p. 658. Hutchin. ed. Plat. *Phædo*, p. 72. ed. Steph. πᾶνσεσθαι τ' ἀρχῆς, privari imperio, *Herod.* 1. p. 20.

*modi elegantie Atticæ non reperiuntur* s.

Which appears to be a notion advanced to destroy a various reading, which has no sufficient report, but sinks by its own weight, and is likewise contrary to fact, as well as unnecessary. Out of numerous instances that confute this too forward assertion take these few; *ἀπυγράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ γυναίκα*, *to be tax'd or charg'd in the cefs-book.* Πάντες εἰς τὸ Μωσῶν ἐβαπτίσθησαν, where the various reading is ἐβαπτίσθησαν, not sufficiently supported, and probably put in by some one who had the same scruple with the learned *Kuster*; ἐνάμωσεν for ἐνησαμίω--- ἐν Κυρίῳ.

This same excellent scholar, who in many cases has deserv'd well of the learned world, is a little too rash and positive in saying, that εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἄνθρωπον τινὰ is not pure *Greek*; but it ought to be εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἀνθρώπου τινός τινα, or some equivalent word being understood, or ὡς ἀνθρώπου τινος, and so he changes *φειδωλὸν* into *φειδωλῆ*, against the authority of all manuscripts and editions, as he himself acknowledges in that verse of *Aristophanes*; Ἦν μὲν γὰρ εἰς φειδωλὸν εἰσελθὼν τύχω: Which

<sup>s</sup> *Kuster. Mill. Gr. T. præf. p. 3.*

<sup>6</sup> *S. Luc. ii. 5. 1 Cor. x. 2. Ep. ad Philem. 20. Vid. D. Pasor. Gr. Græc. Sac. N. T. p. 149, 150, 151, 152.*

bold

†

bold conjecture, or rather, dogmatical assertion, throws a reflection on the purity of St. Luke's language; εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Λυδίαν, *They came to Lydia,-- or into Lydia's house.* The judicious and sharp Mr. *Albertus* has vindicated the propriety of the Evangelist's expression, and corrected the presumption of the critic's arbitrary amendment out of his own author; Ἦν δ' εἰς παρορμητῆρα ἄνθρωπον εἰσελθὼν τύχῃ, *If I chance to enter the house of some extravagant mad fellow* <sup>7</sup>.

'Tis certain that εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τινα ἄνθρωπον, εἰς οἴκον τινὸς ἀνθρώπου, and εἰς τινὸς ἀνθρώπου are all pure Greek, οἴκον, οἶκον, δόμαθα, or some word of the same import being suppress'd. The first is prov'd; to which cast in these passages out of *Herodotus*, St. *John*, and the *Septuagint*; αὐτίκα διασκορδαθέντες κατ' ἐωυτὸς ἐτερέπνευσε, *Being dispers'd they all went to their own homes.* Ἀπῆλθον ἐν πάλιν πρὸς ἐαυτὸς οἱ μαθηταί. Καὶ Βαλὰκ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἐαυτόν. The second is the most obvious, and agreeable to vulgar and common construction; εἰπὼν εἰς ἀλλοτρίαν οἴκον <sup>8</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S Luc. xvi. 40. vid. Cl. Albert. in loc. Aristoph. Plut. v. 227, 242.

<sup>8</sup> Her. Gr. 5. p. 291. l. 15. S. Johan. xx. 10. Sept. Num. 24. ult. Aristoph. Plut. v. 234, 235.

'Tis probably concluded that in that reply of our blessed Saviour to his virgin-mother's expostulation with him in *St. Luke ii. 49.* ἐκ ἴδουτε ὅτι ἐν ταῖς ἑ πατρὸς μὲ δέει εἶναι με, some of the above-mention'd words, or one equivalent, must be understood before πατρὸς; *Did not you know that I ought to be in my father's house* --- in his temple, and the sacred places dedicated to his worship and honour? So 'tis more agreeable to the context, and makes the reasoning more close and clear. The *Syriac* version is in *Latin*, *Nescitis quod in domo patris mei oportet me esse?* There are numerous parallel places in the noblest authors of *Greece* and *Rome*, out of which I shall produce these following.

We have in *Theocritus* ἄ τὰ Λύκων, which the scholiast explains ἐκεῖ ὄντι εἰς τὰ οἰκήματα τῶν Λύκων. In *Herodotus* we have ἦν εἰς τῶν Κλεομένε, *He went into Cleomenes's house.* In *Plato*, ὅτι δέειπνον εἰς Ἀγάθων.

We have in the first volume rejected the insipid compliment, and confuted the presumptuous censure, or rather cavil, of a polite critic on the pretended impropriety of

\* Further to justify and enforce this version. vid. Bp. Kidder's *Demonst. of Messiah*, par. i. p. 101. 8vo.

† *Theoc. Pharmac.* v. 76. *Herod. Gr.* 5. p. 304. ante med. *Plat. Convivium*, ed. Steph. p. 174.

that grand piece of sublime *Apocal.* i. 4, 5. and shall further justify the grammar of it by that remarkable and exactly parallel place in *Herod.* τὸ γὰρ παρὰ Ἀβάρου λόγον τὸ λεγόμενον ἐστὶ ὑπερβόρεω εἰ λέγων, λέγων ὡς τὸ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμέρην καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν εἰδὲν σιτέουσαν<sup>2</sup>, where 'tis evident that λέγων must have relation to τὸ λόγον aforegoing, and is put for ὅς ἐστι λέγων, or ὅς λέγει. So to confirm my observation on those two passages, where the words are put technically, and to give additional strength, I represent to my reader that passage in the eloquent *Plato*, οἱ δὲ κατὰ ἐν τῇ εἰδῶν ἰόντες ἐν ἐσπεδαρχίαις, τὸ δὲ ὄλεσθαι ὄνομα ἔχουσιν, ἔρωτα τὴν ἐρῶν, ἐν ἐραταί<sup>3</sup>.

Some commentators have puzzled themselves and their readers in solving that passage of *St. Luke* xvi. 9. and taken unnecessary pains to parallel the expressions out of the *Greek* translation of the *Old Testament*; ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξονται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς, *That, when you die, they may receive you into the everlasting mansions. They,* that is, angels, blessed guardian spirits, who by divine appointment conduct departed pious souls into the habitations of heavenly

<sup>2</sup> SS. Clavic. D. & II. p. 83. *Herod. Gr.* 4. p. 233. l. 35, &c. *S. Johan.* xiii. 13. *Apocal.* i. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Platon. Convivium*, p. 205. l. 36, &c.



joy. So *Isocrates* to *Demonicus*, advising him to be careful whom he employ'd under him in any public affair or place of trust, for this reason, ὧν γὰρ ἂν ἐκείνῳ ἀμάρτι, σὶ πᾶσι αἰτίας ἀναθήσει<sup>3</sup>, that is, οἱ πολῖται οἱ ἀνθρώποι, which is the same as σὶ αἰ αἰτίας ἀναπεθήσονται; εἰ πάντας δὲ ξενικὴν τιθέασι. *Arist. Eth. Nicom.* p. 344. l. ult. *For in whatever instances your deputy or minister shall acquit himself ill, men will lay the blame upon you.* So in *Xenophon* we have the same way of expression, ἐσήμηνε τοῖς Ἕλλησι τῆ σάλπιγγι<sup>4</sup>, *The signal was given by a trumpet;* τὸς ἀνθρώπων, τὸς ἐκ τῶν στρατιῶν ἐσήμηνε may be understood.

We have formerly spoken to *Pleonasmus* and *Repetition*, but finding that a learned commentator thinks repetitions to be impure *Greek*, and deriv'd from the *Hebrews*, and therefore not understood by the fathers of the church, I thought proper to make some farther remarks.

The fathers certainly understood some language, and repetitions are used in all. Take these additional instances out of the

<sup>3</sup> *Iloc. ad Demon.* p. 11. l. ult. ed. Basil. Græc. 1546. *Aristot. Ethic. Nicomach.* 5. c. 7. p. 222. lin. 4, 6, 10. ed. Ox.

<sup>4</sup> *Xen. Cyr. Exped.* Wells 3. 4. 3. p. 166.

noblest authors; ἰδιοπεύειν, ἀλλ' ἔδημηγορεύειν, δύσπειροι καὶ ἐκ ὀμμεταπειροί, *Arist. Eth. Nicom.* p. 318. l. 1. Ὅουδὲν ἄλλο ὡτοὶ ἐπιτηδύουσι ἢ ἀποθνήσκειν τε καὶ πεθίναναι<sup>5</sup>, *They study nothing but to die, and depart this life---* in a happy condition.

We are told that περιπαλεῖν, *to walk, to converse in a place, to be constantly employ'd in a business*, is according to the use of the *Hellenists*, and referr'd to the *Septuagint*, who render *Halak* the *Syriac* and *Hebrew* word by it<sup>6</sup>. 'Tis true, this word and παρένομη are so render'd to answer *Halak*; but the purity of περιπαλεῖν in this sense is clear'd and confirm'd by unquestion'd authority, as signifying a man's *conversation*, his *appearing* and *behaving* himself in the world; ἀποπον γὰρ ἢ μὴ ἔσταν ἐν ταῖς οἰκίαις, ἢ δὲ διάνοιαν φανεράν ἔχοντα περιπαλεῖν<sup>7</sup>, *To converse in the world with too open a heart, without necessary caution, and prudent reserve.*

The same laborious and learned commentator is severe on the sacred writers, when he affirms that solecisms are sometimes visible

<sup>5</sup> Plat. Apol. 32. ed. Steph. Plat. Phædo, p. 64. l. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Prov. viii. 20. ἐν ὁδοῖς δικαιοσύνης περιπαλεῖν, *Eccles.* iv. 15. Vid. S. Johan. vii. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Περιπαλεῖν, διαγεῖν ἢ βίον, ὁμιλεῖν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, *Iloc.* ad Demon. p. 17. ed. Fletcher. Ox.

in their compositions. Indeed his way of citing and ranging their periods wou'd make solecisms very abundant and very visible. This great man boldly affirms, that the nominative is put for the genitive, πλήρης for πλήρης, in St. *John's* Gospel. The places he brings as parallel, are unnecessary, and do not at all come up to his purpose; ἐρριζωμύλοι in *Ephes.* iii. 18. is not put for ἐρριζωμύλων, which wou'd be an unpardonable breach of grammar, but begins a new period, and the word ἐξισχωσητε answers it.

As to his second instance from *Rev.* i. 5. ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ μάρτυς, 'tis foreign, and here unseasonably alledg'd, and we have given a full account of it already; πλήρης relates to λόγῳ before ἐσκήνωσε. What is in the middle between them is included in a parenthesis. *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt--- in a human body<sup>s</sup> -- amongst us, full of grace*

<sup>s</sup> Σκῆνωσιν, for an *human body*, is used by Plato, Ἡμεῖς μὲν γὰρ ἐσμὲν ψυχὰς, ζῶντων ἀθάνατον ἐν θνητῷ καθεστρωμένον φρενέω, τὸ δὲ σκῆνωσιν πρὸς κακὰ ἀπειθήμοσιν ἢ αὐτοῖς, *Axiarchus*, p. 365, 366. l. 1. Vid. *Cl. Pearce* in *Longin.* p. 102. n. 1. & *Clar. Albert.* in 2 *Cor.* v. 1.

By the prince of physicians, Hippocrates, πῶς ἀρθεταὶ τὸ σκῆνωσιν, *his rigatur humanum corpus.* St. Paul, 2 *Cor.* v. 1. ἡ ἐπιγειὸς ἡμῶν οἰκία τῆ σκῆνωσιν, *terrestri's nostra domus corporis.* Hinc voces ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῶν. reddi possunt, *Corpus habuit inter nos.* *Lucretius* in imitationem Græcorum *Vas pro Corpore dixit*, 3, 441.

*and truth; and we saw his glory.* This is the natural dependence, tho' the words are transpos'd, as 'tis very usual in the best *Greek* authors. He marks it out so himself. So 'tis divided in the *Ethiopic* version.--- So the *Syriac*; *Et Verbum caro factum est*--- *plenum gratiæ ac veritatis.* In the *Persian* 'tis, *Et Sermo incarnatus est, & inter nos mansionem fecit; qui plenus est gratia & veritate.*

A learned gentleman very fancifully supposes, that St. *Jude* in his seventh verse makes an allusion to that celebrated passage in *Gen. vi. 1, 2.* — *The sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives*— and that the inspir'd apostle solemnly believes that monstrous notion of the fallen angels having carnal commerce with women, in concurrence with the traditions and reveries of his countrymen. By which hypothesis the learned writer (who says, he believes that by the *sons of God* are understood the children of *Seth*, the worshippers of the true God, by the *daughters of men* the children of *Cain*, and idolaters) at once prefers his own opinion to that of a divinely inspir'd apostle, and charges him with believing an absurd and impossible thing,

thing, or writing absurd and ungrammatical language.— His words are, — “ Even as  
“ *Sodom* and *Gomorrhah*, and the cities about  
“ them, having been guilty of uncleanness  
“ after the like manner with those *fallen*  
“ *angels*, and having gone after strange  
“ flesh, or made unnatural mixtures, as they  
“ did— for so the original ought to be ren-  
“ der’d—” The boldness and presumption  
of the man will more plainly appear by that  
magisterial declaration, — “ *St. Jude*, I say,  
“ being of that opinion, makes an evident  
“ comparison between the unnatural mix-  
“ tures of the fallen sons of God— of apo-  
“ state angels— with women ; and of the  
“ *Sodomites* with males ; of men with  
“ men .”

If the methods of divine Providence, and his perpetual care to prevent such *blunders* and *confusions* in nature be duly consider’d, ’twill amount to a satisfactory proof that no such commerce betwixt beings of such different natures and species was allow’d by the all-wise Creator, and author of order and decorum. Our reverend author has so much sagacity, that he no more believes it than he

<sup>1</sup> Essay towards restoring the true text of the Old Testam. p. 313, 314, 315.

does Transubstantiation, or the Scripture-Trinity. But if he shou'd chance in any respect to be offended at St. *Jude*, he has a sure retreat and dernier resort: He may with equal reason and modesty treat his noble Letter, as he has done that incomparable piece of divine eloquence, *Solomon's Song*.

Τέταις is not referr'd to ἀγγέλοις foregoing, but to ἀνθρώποις or πολίταις, *the men or inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah*; which is so natural and common in all the best classics, that none but an utter stranger to them can doubt of it. To what has been said in the first volume, give me leave to add, — ξύμπασι πόλις καὶ ἀνδρὲς ἀπύρα, τοῖσιν δ' ἔρανόθεν μεγ' ἐπήγαγε πῆμα Κερνίων. Ἡ πόλις εἶλοντο βασιλέα. The construction is naturally this,--- *As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, Adma and Zeboim, in like manner with them, the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah,--- giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh,---debauching themselves with monstrous lewdness and unnatural lusts.*

Some great critics speak fine things of the style and beauties of St. *Luke*, in which they do him no more than strict justice; and

and I wish some unwary, not to say invidious expressions, had not dropp'd from 'em, in exclusion of the other Evangelists and divine Writers, whom we have prov'd to be equally pure and proper in their language. On *Acts* i. 4. ἠκούσατε μὲν, you have heard from me, is prov'd to be good Greek by the unquestionable authority of *Demosthenes* and *Xenophon*; τῆτο πολλῶν ἔφη ἀκούειν, *Xen.* εἶπεν πρὸς ὁμοῦς ἃ μὲν ἠκούσατε. ἠκούσατε μὲν, i. e. παρ' ἐμῆ; says a first-rate critic and commentator, "This is a pure Greek phrase; and "many such are in *Luke*, who had read the "Greek physicians and historians."

And are there not many pure Greek expressions and phrases in *Matthew*, *Mark*, *John*, &c. who had not read the Greek physicians and historians? His words are, ἠκούσατε μὲν, *locutio bene, Græca--- quales multæ in Lucâ, qui & medicos & historicos legerat.* 'Tis my opinion, that the authority of that great and justly celebrated scholar, and some other famous philologers and critics, who have magnify'd the style of *St. Luke*, and depress'd that of his brother evangelists and sacred writers to a great degree, has given occasion to some very knowing and polite

<sup>2</sup> Vid. Pol. Synopf. in loc.

gentlemen both in physic and classical learning, to make a comparison betwixt the style of the *below'd physician*, and that of the other evangelists, in relating and expressing the cures perform'd by our Saviour and his apostles, in such a manner as seems to express some partiality, and by assertions that will not bear the test.

An excellent gentleman, admirably skill'd in that noble profession, and master of all useful and ornamental learning, has assur'd us, that St. *Luke* in expressing our Lord's miraculous cure of the woman for twelve years troubled with a flux of blood, has used a phrase more agreeable to the *Greek* physicians than St. *Mark* upon the same occasion. I doubt not the truth and justness of the observation. St. *Luke's* words are, *καὶ παραχρημα ἔζη ἡ πόσις τῆ ἀιμαλιῶ ἀϊνῆς*. St. *Mark's* words are, *καὶ ἀθίως ἐξενείβη ἡ κοιλία τῆ ἀιμαλιῶ ἀϊνῆς*<sup>3</sup>; which is language intelligible, emphatical, and beautiful; and which in no respect violates the analogy of grammar; and that is sufficient to our pur-

<sup>3</sup> S. Luke viii. 43, 44. S. Mark v. 25, 29. in the first of which verses S. Mark uses S. Luke's word, *κοιλίαν σου ἐν πόσει ἀιμαλιῶ*; and S. Matthew expresses the same thing in a very proper and strong compound word, *κοιλίαν αἱμορροῦσαν*, S. Mat. ix. 20.



pose, tho' not exactly conformable to the phraseology of *Hippocrates*, *Galen*, &c.

This miracle of healing the woman is related by three evangelists pure and plain; by *St. Matthew* in a few words; by *St. Mark* and *St. Luke* with more copiousness, in the account of the poor woman's spending her money on physicians without relief. *St. Mark* gives us many circumstances which make his relation strong and vigorous; some of them omitted in the other: and yet neither did *St. Mark* design to blame the physicians; nor can we judge or suppose for any reason or different word used by *St. Luke*, that he intended to excuse or favour them. Every sacred writer must be impartial: And here seems neither room for blame, nor occasion for defence. The disease is describ'd as inveterate and incurable by human means. I remember there is a dissertation by a learned foreigner, to prove that all the diseases which the Saviour of human race cur'd in the accounts of the evangelists, were above mortal sagacity and skill, and all virtues of drugs, and application of medicine<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ader. de Morb. Evangel. apud Critic. Sac. tom. 9. & cit. a D. Smalbrooke against Woolston, vol. 1. p. 535, 544.

'Tis remark'd that St. *Luke* uses the proper and peculiar word to express Healing, *ἰάομαι*,—so he does: And don't all the other evangelists make use of the same word? St. *Matthew* and St. *John* have it several times. St. *Mark* once in that strong and vigorous passage, *ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τοῦ μάρτυρος*; *She knew by her body*,—by the immediate ease and chearful liveliness and sweetness of perfect health; she was joyfully sensible—*that she was healed of her scourge*,—or *grievous disease*. Which word is used by the great *Homer* for a severe calamity, and punishment inflicted by God:

Ἄλλὰ Διὸς μάρτυρι κακῆ ἑδάμηντο Ἀχαιοί.

So 'tis used by the *Greek* interpreters of the Old Testament, and renders several *Hebrew* words which signify *disease*, *weakness*, *pain*, and *calamities*: Πολλαὶ αἱ μάρτυρες τῆ ἀμαρτωλῆ. Πόνω ἢ μάρτυρι, *Jer.* vi. 7. Μάρτυξ ὃ ὤρετο Κυρίου ἐκ ἐστὶν ἐπ' ὕψοις, *Job* xxi. 9.

Σώζω, σώζομαι, &c. θεραπεύω, θεραπεύομαι, are esteem'd by some critics as less proper words to express Healing than *ἰάομαι*, but are good and authentic, used by all the evangelists; and the latter words by St. *Luke*,  
near

near as often as by all the three other sacred writers. St. *Luke* uses *περσαναλώσασα ὅλον βίον* in his relation, and St. *Mark* *δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' ἐαυτῆς πάντα*; but to give any preference to the first before the last, as to propriety or purity of language in this respect, is a groundless criticism: *ἀναλίσκω, περσαναλίσκω, or ω, &c. δαπανᾶω, περσδαπανᾶω, &c.* signify *to spend* either *extravagantly* or *prudently*; *to lay out expences with either bad or good success*, according to the context of the passage, and the subject of the discourse.

They have this latitude of signification in the best authors of *Greece*. I shall produce instances only out of two of the noblest moralists and divines in the pagan world, justly admir'd both for the beauty of their language, and sublimity of their sense;—*Καὶ εἰς ταῦτα ἀναλώσας, ἐκ ἂν ἔχει εἰς ἃ δὲ ἀναλίσκειν, If a man spends his money foolishly, unseasonably, and upon persons not deserving, he will not be able to lay it out or expend it upon proper seasons and objects.*—*Μαλλὸν ἀχρηστῶν εἰ τι δέον μὴ ἀνάλωσεν, ἢ λυπέμεν, εἰ μὴ δέον τι ἀνάλωσε*<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> Aristot. Moral. Nicomach. p. 146, 147. Vid. etiam p. 154, 155, &c.

So the excellent *Plato*, Ἡ νοσήσας ἢ τὶ ἀναλώσας διὰ τῆς ἐπιθυμίας --- ὡς ἐκ βῆτιν εἰς ὃ, πᾶν εὐχαιρότερον ἀναλίσκοιτε χρήματα.

— Ὁ ἐλευθέριος δαπανῆσαι ἂ δ' εἶ καὶ ὡς δ' εἶ.  
— δαπάνημα πρέπον τῷ ἔργῳ; which implies that there may be δαπάνημα ὑπερβαλλόν καὶ ἀπρεπὲς τῷ ἔργῳ, of which use and signification of the word we have numerous instances. Take one out of a very pure and antient *Greek* author :

Ἡ μηδ' ἐν δαπανῶν τρύχω βίον ἐν χαλεπότητι.

Σώζω and σώζομαι are very strong and beautiful words apply'd to preserving a man's life, and recovering his health and strength by the salutary aids of physic and surgery. All the divine historians very properly apply 'em to our Saviour's miraculous cures. In this sense the most valuable and judicious old *Greek* writer in the world uses it, ἀλλὰ σὺ μὲν μὲ σώσον; *Do you heal me, and preserve my life by making proper applications to my wounds, and using the sovereign remedies which your noble friend and master Achilles learn'd from Chiron, and has committed the salutary art to you.*

<sup>6</sup> Plat. Phædo, 83, 78. Arist. Mor. Nicomach. 155. Theog. v. 909.

Ἄλλα σὺ μὲν με σάωσον, ἄγων εἰς νῆα μέλαινα  
 — ὅππῃ δ' ἦπα φάρμακα πάσσε  
 Ἐδὼλὰ πὰ σε περὶ φασὶν Ἀχιλλῆος δεδιδάχθαι,  
 Ὀν Χείρων ἐδίδαξε, διχαιότατον Κενταύρων<sup>7</sup>.

*Patroclus* accordingly carries his friend *Eurypylus* to his tent, and by his skill and dextrous application, stanches the flux of blood, and affuages his pains<sup>8</sup>.

The use of the old *Greek* scholiasts, grammarians, commentators, and writers of lexicons is to explain some difficult words, and give account of some customs of that country, without the knowledge of which an author's expression is not understood in its fulness and force; nor the grace and propriety of his allusions discern'd. When they go beyond their bounds, and presume to correct their authors for breach of grammar, and impropriety of thought and language, they shew themselves very ridiculous mortals. The chief danger there is in young

<sup>7</sup> Hom. Il. λ. v. 827, &c.

— ῥίζαν βάλε πικρῆν.

<sup>8</sup> Χερσὶ διαλείψας, ὀδυνήφατον, ἢ οἱ ἀπάσας

<sup>9</sup> Εσχ' ὀδύνας, τὸ μὲν ἔλεον ἑτέρσετο, παύσατο δ' αἷμα.

Ibid. v. 845, &c.

gentlemen reading of 'em, is their bold and formal determinations of what is or is not pure *Attic Greek*, or good *Greek* in any dialect: because if they too easily take the word of these awkward critics, and submit to the sentence of such incompetent judges, they will be in confusion in the course of their studies; will receive wrong notions of that glorious language; and particularly be prejudiced against the style and expression of the divine writers of the New Testament. In order to prevent this great misfortune, we have formerly produced several instances of the ignorance and sawcy forwardness of these extravagant pretenders; who, not content to be placed in the lowest seats of learning, which is all they deserve, presume, without either authority or merit, to take the *chair*. We shall further confirm our assertion, in order to defend our sacred authors, and caution students against too easy and implicit a regard to the dictates of solemn triflers, which reflect dishonour on the evangelists and apostles, in a few proper and select instances not produced before.

The scholiast on *Euripides*, one of the first-rate among the *Greek* commentators, has  
inform'd

inform'd us, that the particle γδ being put in the beginning of a sentence, is peculiar to the poets; and formally produces quotations out of *Homer* and *Menander* to prove what nobody doubts or denies. But as we have observ'd, when any of these bold gentlemen say any word or phrase is poetical, they appropriate it to the poets, and exclude prose authors from all right of using it: Otherwise this writer wou'd have had no occasion to make a remark that might deceive some of his readers, but cou'd not possibly make any the wiser. This way of using many words and saying *nothing*, is not uncommon, as we have observ'd. *St. Luke* is in our *first part* guarded against the imputation of solecism, from such groundless and random affirmations, by one passage in one of the noblest authors of old *Greece*; to which I shall add another. 'Tis in the beginning of the speech of *Candaules* to his favourite minister; Γυμ, ἐ γάρ σε δοκέω πειθεσθαι μὲν λέγοντι περὶ τῶ εἶδεσθαι γυναικός. The observation of the scholiast is upon that line of *Euripides* in the *Phœnissæ*:

- Ἐκεῖνο μὲν γδ πρῶτον ἦν, τῶσ οὐδὲν.

Take

Take his remark in his own language; "ΕΘΘ ποιητῶν τὸ δὲ τῆ Γὰρ ἀρχαῖαι. The passages of the two noble poets are these:

ὦ φίλοι, ἔνδον γὰρ τις ἐποιχομένη μέγαν ἱερόν:  
*Hom. οδ' κ.*

Ἐκ γείτων γὰρ οἰκῶν ὦ ποιχωρῶχε?

The celebrated *Thomas Magister* denies that the word *ἰδέα* is ever used by the most approv'd authors to express the *appearance*, *face*, or *figure* of a man: which remark, if true, would be some reflection on the purity of the language in that bright and beautiful image of the heavenly messenger appearing upon earth in *St. Matthew*, "Ἦν δ' ἰδέα αὐτῷ ὡς ἀστραπή. And in the same sense this word is used by authors of the highest rank and noblest character in the learned world. The excellent *Mr. Albert*, out of *Arrian*, an admirable writer, and *Aristophanes*, whose authority will always be submitted to, has produced passages that entirely confound the confidence of the grammarian<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Herod. i. 4. 1. 18. Eurip. Phœniss. v. 903.

<sup>2</sup> S. Mat. xxviii. 3. D. Albert. in hunc loc. in Observ. Philol. p. 163.



*Aristophanes* has τῷ πλάτῃ παρέχω βελτίονας ἀνδρας καὶ ἢ γνώμῳ, καὶ ἢ ἰδέαν, tam mente quam formâ. And in another place, ἀθανάταις ἰδέαις, which is the same as ἀθανάταις προσώποις<sup>2</sup>. To these instances out of *Attic* authors I add one out of a *Doric* writer, highly approv'd by all people that can read him, and raised above the reach of cavilling scholiasts;

—ἰδέα πικρῶν  
ὦρα τε κεκραμένον<sup>3</sup>.

Which is well explain'd in the notes upon that sublime and glorious author; καὶ τῷ κρείμῃ τῷ σάμαίῳ, φησὶν ἀναλόγως, συγκεκραμένον καὶ φαιδρυνόμενον τῇ τέτῃ ὦρᾳ. It mayn't be disagreeable to the reader to have the grammarian's own words, which carry an air of pertness and confidence peculiar to people of a little learning, and no judgment; σημειῶσαι δὲ ὡς ἐφεῖς τῷ δοκιμασθέντι ἰδέαν ὅτι ἀνθρώπου λέγει, ἀλλὰ εἶδῃ καὶ ὄψιν<sup>4</sup>.

*Phrynichus* will not allow ἀπίπαλαι and ἐκπαλαι to be classical *Greek* words, but re-

<sup>2</sup> *Aristoph. Plut. v. 557, 558. Nubes, v. 288. ἀθανάτων ἰδέας*, mention'd by the scholiast, is a various reading of no value.

<sup>3</sup> *Pindar. el. 10. v. 122, 123.*

<sup>4</sup> *M. Albert. in S. Mat. xxviii. 3.*

quires that instead of them, or, as far as I can perceive, any other word related to 'em, your polite writers always use ἐκ παλαιῶ. According to which observation that grand passage in *St. Peter* wou'd be stain'd with solecistical language; ὅν τὸ κῆμα ἔκπαλαι ἐκ ἀργεῖ<sup>5</sup>. But *Apollonius Alexandrinus*, a much greater man in this way, defends and uses ἔκπαλαι: Τὴν ἔκπαλαι τέτων γυνῶσιν<sup>6</sup>.

In *Herodotus* we meet with πηπάλαι<sup>7</sup>, and according to the analogy of grammar and constant usage of the best authors, ἀπόπαλαι and ἔκπαλαι are equally proper and allowable. *Plutarch* has παρεσκευακῶς ἔκπαλαι Πισίδας<sup>8</sup>. Our nice critic is not only himself disgusted at the horridness and absurdity of these words, but calls upon his reader to express his contempt and abhorrence; Ἀπίπαλαι ἢ ἔκπαλαι ἀμφοῖν δυσχέραίνε, ἐκ παλαιῶ γὰρ δεῖ λέγειν<sup>9</sup>.

The same gentleman is transported out of all temper at the barbarity of that ugly *Un-Attic* word κερμύσαι, which by all means must be κηλαμύσαι, else farewell all the pro-

<sup>5</sup> 2 S. Pet. ii. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Apud Albert. in loc.

<sup>7</sup> Τὰ γὰρ πηπάλαι μεγάλα ἴν, Herod. Gr. i. p. 3. l. 19.

<sup>8</sup> Plutarch. in Themistocl.

<sup>9</sup> Cited in Albert. Observ. Philol. p. 463.

priety and purity of *Greek*, all the elegance and delicacies of the *Attic* idiom. But the critic's zeal is without knowledge : He himself quotes *Alexis*, a pure *Attic* author, using this word ; for which he receives severe correction. I must think *καρμύειν* to be a good *Greek* word, if *Homer*, *Hesiod*, &c. understood their own language ; *καρμύειν* *Συμψ.* Κίββαλ' ἀπ' Ἡπειρίοι'.

'Tis pleasant to hear how strenuously, and with what a generous and brave concern the good man stands up for the liberties and properties of old *Greece* ; *ποσύτη καρδοαιμυγία* *ωδὲ πινὰς ἐστὶ τ' βαρβαρίας, ὡς, ἐπειδὴ Ἄλεξις κέ-  
χρηται τῷ καρμύειν ἡμελημυγίως, ἐσχάτως αἰρεῖσθαι  
καὶ οὐτὲς ἔτι λέγειν δέον, ὡς οἱ ἀρχαῖοι τῷ ἀρ-  
χαιῶν, καρμύειν.* But not only the comedian *Alexis*, but the orator *Lysias* falls under the displeasure and correction of this severe censor, for his innovation and corruption of the purity of his own language, in using *ἀκολυθῆντα μετ' οὐτῶ* for *ἀκολυθῆντα οὐτῶ*, which last is the most usual construction both in the divine writers of the New Testament, and the old classical authors of *Greece*. But *St. John* and *St. Luke* have used the former and *condemn'd* construction, and there-

† *Hom. Il. ε. γ. 280.* *Hesiod. Θεογ. γ. 189.*

fore must fall under the sentence pass'd upon *Lysias*; ἐκ ἀκολυθηῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. Τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολυθηῖ μετ' αὐτῶν<sup>2</sup>. 'Tis a little surprizing that people who set up for masters of language and dictators in criticism shou'd commit such strange blunders, and shew themselves such mere strangers to those noble authors with which they pretend such an intimate acquaintance: ἀκολυθεῖν, ἔπομαι, and other words that signify *following*, are by both the best poets and the purest prose writers used these two ways, and in other manners of construction.

*Lysias*, as quoted by the excellent Mr. *Albert*, repeats his error; τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μετ' αὐτῶ ἀκολυθηῖν<sup>3</sup>. *Euripides* has σὺν τέκνοις ἀμ' ἐσώμω. *Callimachus*, ἢ δ' ὀπίθεν Φοίνισσα μετ' ἰχθια Κύρῳ. ὀπίθεῖ, *vestigia sequitur*. *Xenophon*, ἀλλ' ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν ἔπη, *si nos sequaris*--- ὁμῶ ἐπ' αὐτὰς ἐπορεύε, *closely pursuing them*. The *Latins* have sometimes imitated this construction of the *Greeks*: *Salust*, who is very happy in copying out the beauties of those exquisite masters, has this phrase, *Memnisse post gloriam sequi invidiam*<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S. Luc. ix. 49. Apoc. xiv. 13.

<sup>3</sup> In loc.

<sup>4</sup> Eurip. Med. v. 1143. Callim. Delus, v. 19. Xen. Cyrop. 5. p. 278. Ed. Wells Græcolat. 1. p. 51. Ed. Hutchinson. Sal. Bell. Jugurth. c. 59.

We have in the first volume observ'd, that a famous historian and critic has treated the great *Thucydides*, to whom he is extremely oblig'd, with a censorious freedom, which neither expresses very great *judgment* nor *gratitude*. 'Tis the celebrated *Dennys* of *Halicarnassus*, who has written a treatise of the peculiarities of the noble historian, and reflected on many passages as vicious, and not pure sterling *Greek*, at least *Attic Greek*. Here a general answer will satisfy all proper judges. *Thucydides's* phrase and way of expression is with more reason judg'd to be right, because *he* writ it; than wrong, because *Dennys* condemns it. But we shall take our usual method, and bring our vouchers. 'Tis charg'd on this noble author, that he uses the singular number for the plural—So do the best authors in the world.—He has τὸ μὲν Συρακῶσιον ἐκυτόν δι' ἑ πολέμων ἕϊ) τῶν Ἀθηναίων<sup>s</sup>, which is declar'd by the critic to be contrary to the usage of pure *Attic* writers.

*Demosthenes* and *Aristophanes* are esteem'd good *Attic* writers by most critics; and they express themselves exactly in the same man-

<sup>s</sup> Vide Hen. Steph. Append. de Dial. Attic. p. 130, 131. idem repetitur ibid. p. 46.

ner. The former has Παιόνα and Ἰλλυρόν, for Παιόνας and Ἰλλυροῖς, which in the same oration he uses. *Aristophanes* has Λακεδαιμόνιον for Λακεδαιμονίους. Transition from one number to another, the use of collective nouns, and changing number and gender with regard to some word included in the sense, and equivalent to the word put down, are things so common in all the sacred and secular writers, that as there is no necessity to produce instances, so 'tis a little strange that so great a man as the critic abovemention'd shou'd charge 'em on *Thucydides* as innovations and blemishes of language.

Συρακυσίων ὁ δῆμος. ἐν πολλῇ πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἐριδι ἦσαν, is one heavy charge against the noble writer; which, if it cannot proceed from ignorance in the accuser, must arise from a worse motive, envy and spite to the character of that glorious *historian, statesman* and *general*. Another fault found by low cavillers is change of gender, which is made with relation to an equivalent word which is placed first in the period— which *Thucydides* is guilty of— such as this, ἡ νόσος. πρῶτον ἤρξατο γινέσθαι τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις--- λεγόμενον μὲν καὶ πρότερον, which refers to νόσημα or κακόν, of the same signification with the word νόσος.

ῥόσθ, first put down. The vanity and presumption of these charges may appear by the instances produced in my first volume<sup>s</sup>, and deserve no farther confutation.

The learned and diligent *Harry Stephens* has in his appendix to his *Greek* lexicon made a very long discourse upon the *Attic* dialect, and minutely pursued numerous mistakes and blunders in *Phrynichus*, *Magister*, *Suidas*, and all the tribe of grammarians, scholiasts, critics, gueffers, &c. 'Tis of some use, and must have cost the writer some trouble, because it will be some fatigue to the most plodding readers, and devoted admirers of this indefatigable collector.

But while this great man cautions the lovers of the *Greek* language against giving an unreserv'd and rash credit to the rules and determinations of those forward writers, he, thro' human infirmity, makes several mistakes, and, if follow'd, will lead his reader into numerous confusions and wrong notions with respect to the purity and elegancies of that noblest of languages.

This excellent scholar denies that the plural number is used for the singular in prose writers in pure *Attic*: so, as he observes,

<sup>s</sup> SS. Class. pars 1. p. 113, 114. ed. 2da.

πρόσωπα for πρόσωπον, τόξα for τόξον, ἄρματα for ἄρμα, are not to be found in good authors<sup>7</sup>. But I wish he had not been so positive. *Xenophon* is an unexceptionable author of pure Greek: he uses the plural and singular promiscuously, τᾶρχοι and τεῖχη, are the same; δώματα περὶ τοῖς γέρονσι, καὶ γέροντες ἐν τῇ ἀριστερᾷ, ἐν δὲ δεξιᾷ, μάχαιραν ἢ κρηπίδα--- ὅτι τὰ γένη τὰ ἀνδρῶν<sup>8</sup>.

This usage is common as well with the Latin as Greek prose writers: *Epistola* and *Epistolis* in *Justin* express the same thing. *Cæsar* has *Capite demisso Sequanos*— and *Curtius*, *Capitibus demissis*— *Tempus* and *Tempora* are promiscuously used by the best authors, particularly by *Nepos*. So *Mos* and *Mores* in the same signification, relating to a man's virtue and moral character, notwithstanding the vain criticism of some over-scrupulous scholars<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Scimus Atticos adjectiva quidem nonnulla πληθυντικῶς in significatione τῶ ἐνικῶ usurpare (ut πρόπα, ἀδυνασία) sed quis unquam apud Atticum scriptorem in soluta oratione ita usurpata invenit? imò hæc usurpatio pluralis poetis Græcis peculiaris est; quam & Latini poetæ imitati sunt. Hen. Steph. Append. de Dial. At. p. 150.

<sup>8</sup> Xen. *Cyrop.* p. 520, 521. *Ibid.* Cl. Hutchins. i. p. 15. 7. p. 508.

<sup>9</sup> Nihil contra morem cuperent, nihil per metum vebantur. Tacit. *Ann.* 3. p. 117. ed. Elz. 1634. Vir antiquissimi moris. Val. Pater. l. 2. c. 116.



This great man in another place gives us an instance of a neuter noun plural, which is answer'd by a verb plural, contrary to the general practice of the *Greek* authors, and the positive assertion of most of the *Greek* grammarians; which, I am persuaded, cannot be thought authentic. 'Tis this in *Homer* ;

Καὶ δὴ δῶρα σέσηπε νεῶν καὶ σποδῆρα λέλυται.

Where λέλυται is put for λέλυται, not only for the sake of the poetry, but according to the genius of the language, to strengthen and ennoble the sound: and to prove this, the prose writers often insert the *ν* in these cases; so we have proved from the sacred and foreign classics; ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτυται. His own author, which he quotes on another occasion, expresses himself after the same manner. 'Tis *Eustathius*, who on that line of *Homer*, ιλ. α.

Ἄνθρωποι μὲν πρῶτα, καὶ ἑσφαξαν, καὶ ἑδρασαν,

has this grammatical remark, τὸ δὲ πρῶτα πεπλήθυνται καὶ ἄνταυθα.

I shall produce examples of nouns neuter plural regularly agreeing with verbs plural.

There

There are several instances in the divine evangelists and apostles, and enough in the old Greek classics, to justify that form of expression. If St. *James* has δαιμόνια πίστευσι καὶ φελοῦσι, we find in *Ctesias*, τὰ κρένη ἁλῶν πάνυ εἰσὶ πικρὰ· πολλά τε καὶ κελὰ διαπεράττονται, ἔδὲν γὰρ ἁλῶσι ἀργεῖται τῶν περὶ τῆσδε δεομένων<sup>1</sup>.

We have formerly made some observations on the criticisms of the merry buffoon *Lucian*, and shew'd his want of thought, and indecent assurance, in charging the sacred writers, and other authors, infinitely *his superiors*, with solecisms. We add here, that when he introduces one *Socrates* prescribing rules for language, and reproving the pretended barbarism of τῶν φίλων ὁ κερυφαῖος<sup>2</sup>, he contradicts himself, while he agrees with his friend the critic. *Plutarch* uses the word, Περιπαθητικῶν ὁ κερυφαῖος Στερότων. And who will say that *Plutarch* did not write both good sense and good Greek? And, I fancy, even *Lucian* wou'd not so readily have given in to the weak censure of his

<sup>1</sup> Hom. II. β. 135. SS. Classic. par. 1. Hom. II. α. 459. Eustath. in loc. S. James ii. 19. Ctesias de Indicis. Xen. Cyrop. 2. p. 137. ed. D. Hutchinson. I thought proper to take notice of this small matter, because the most eminent grammarians, even the gentlemen of the Port Royal, make their rule general, and mention no exceptions: indeed they may seem to limit it by the word *souvent*, but give no example. Nouvelle Methode Grecque, p. 41c.

cavilling friend *Morfo*, if he had read ἀθαρ-  
 ατώπερθε in the divine *Plato*, nor have  
 shew'd equal want of judgment and memory  
 by using in one of his most serious compo-  
 sitions, that very expression, by him and his  
 friend condemn'd and ridicul'd; Φημὲ τίνων  
 τ' ἄριστα ἰσοείων συγγραφήσια δυο μὲν ταῦτα κρυ-  
 ψευσιότατα οἴκισθεν ἔχοντα ἢ κειν, σύνεσιν τε πολιτι-  
 κὴν καὶ δύνανται ἐρμηνευσιτικὴν \*.

Offence has been taken at καθ' εἰς by sharp  
 critics, which is not to be endur'd by gentle-  
 men of politeness and discernment; it ought  
 to be καθ' εἶτα; and this remark has a very  
 malignant aspect upon *St. Mark*, *St. John*,  
 and *St. Paul*. Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν  
 ἀπὸ εἰς καθ' εἰς-- εἰς καθ' εἰς ἐξήρχοντο. Οἱ πολλοὶ  
 ἐν σώματι εἶμεν ἐν Χριστῷ· ὁ δὲ καθ' εἰς ἀλλήλων  
 μέλη— ὁ δὲ, by the bye, is turn'd into τὸ δὲ,  
 which I'm afraid wou'd make the place in-  
 curable; but it is found but in very few  
 books, and is a various reading of no consi-  
 deration. If we resolve καθ' εἰς, as the ana-  
 logy of grammar and construction allows,  
 into καὶ εἶτα εἰς, all the difficulty vanishes.  
 So we have καὶ εἶτα for καὶ εἶτα, and if εἰς fol-  
 lows, α must be cut off, and the tenuis τ, as

\* *Lucian in Pseudosoph. aut Solecista. Hen. Steph. de  
 Att. Dial. p. 334. Plutarch, Colot. SS. Class. p. 1. vol. 1.  
 p. 178. ed. 2.*

grammarians express it, be chang'd into the *aspirate*  $\sigma$ , and that will be unavoidably and regularly grammatical--καθ' εἰς. So the passages in the divine authors are all solv'd and clear'd—*One, and then one, or another—began to say to him—One, and then one, &c. went out*—that is, they all— one after another, began to say to him, to go out. *We being many, are one body in Christ*— first one of us, and then another; that is, all Christians in general, are members one of another<sup>3</sup>.

We have καῖτα in *Aristophanes*, and καῖδ' : Καῖτα ψυγίση ἐδέφουσαν περισκαί-- Καῖδ' οὐκ εὐδύς εἶπεν<sup>4</sup>. Καῖτα, μῶν, ἦ δ' ὅς, αἶτα, λῶσι, are by this trifling buffoon ridicul'd as barbarous; and *Lexiphanes* is directed to vomit 'em up. But they wou'd have fat easy upon a founder and better stomach. And, as we hinted in the former part, we must here repeat, that 'tis intolerable insolence in *such a one* as *Lucian* to correct either the philosophy or language of the *great Plato*, who uses these words in almost every page; and will be read and admir'd thro' all ages, for the

<sup>3</sup> S. Mark xiv. 19. S. John viii. 9. S. Paul to Rom. xii. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Aristoph. Nubes, v. 151. 1363.

nobleness of his sense, the sublimity of his doctrines, and the purity and inimitable graces of his style †.

I have almost tir'd myself, and, I am afraid, my reader, with collecting the blunders of a set of mortals, who set up for our instructors and guides in our studies of the noblest language, that we believe mortals ever spoke or writ in. The use of such collections sparingly and prudently made, is obvious to every judicious scholar.

I conclude this section with an observation upon the bigotry and boldness of a learned and eager adversary of the doctrine and language of the gospel. *Porphyry*, as a learned and judicious writer quotes him, will needs derive *θυσία*, a bloody sacrifice, from *θυμιάω*, to offer frankincense, and other sweet odours, not *θύω*, which is apply'd for the most part to bloody sacrifices, and metaphorically in a very few places of good authors to unbloody. This presumptuous assertion, purely advanced to serve his hypothesis against sacrificing any living creature to God, and expressing his malice against the *Jewish* and *Christian* institution, is an insufferable violation

† Vid. Hen. Steph. Append. de Dialect. Attic. p. 234.

of all the analogy of grammar; wou'd turn the best languages of the world into mere jargon and cant; and is a most impudent insult upon the common sense and understanding of every reader. *Θυμίαυα* and *θυμίασις* come naturally and regularly from *θυμιάω*; but from *θύω*, *θύσια*. *Θύμυα* is used, as the other, for a *bloody sacrifice*, tho' much more rarely. *Euripides* uses it, speaking of the murder of *Polyxena*, and the executioner and appointed manager of those bloody rites:

— θυμυγῶ δ' ἔπιφάτις  
Ἱερεὺς τ' ἐπίφην τέδε, παῖς Ἀχχίλλέως.

The worthy gentleman abovemention'd justly remarks, that this bold pagan in vain, and to his own shame, puts up this monstrous piece of criticism, to evade the divine institution and use of bloody sacrifices in the religion and worship of antient times<sup>6</sup>.


<sup>6</sup> Mr. Shuckford's *Connection of sacred and profane history*, i. p. 82. *Eurip. Hecuba*, v. 222.





C H A P. II.

*Being a further Discourse on Articles, Peculiarities in significations of words and phrases; Particles, and their various uses: Dialects in the New Testament parallel'd with the noblest foreign authors, and prov'd equally beautiful and significant, and sometimes superior.*

§. I.  HE article in this noble language very often serves only to give an agreeable harmony and lively turn to a period; sometimes it serves to distinguish, to mark out something particular, to give an emphasis and heightening to the discourse.

The former part of that divine passage in the author to the *Hebrews*, contain'd in what is call'd the first verse<sup>†</sup>, has been already consider'd, and, I think, justly preferr'd

<sup>†</sup> Heb. viii. 1, 2.

before any passage in the classics, even upon the consideration of the beauty and seasonableness of the article. Lay what is call'd the second verse to it, and you make it a full period, containing a most sublime sentiment, 'deliver'd in the most proper words, and lively manner; Τοῦτον ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τῷ ἁγίῳ λειτουργός, καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύριος, καὶ ἐκ ἀνθρώπου. Take this in one view, and I believe any scholar of ear and judgment will allow its true grandeur, and superiority to any thing to be found in foreign authors. There seems to me to be the same beauty in the article put before the chief words of this lofty description of our Saviour's majesty and august offices, as there is in omitting it before ἀνθρώπου; *God is the sole author and disposer of this heavenly institution; the only dispenser of these celestial privileges, procured for the world by the passions, &c. ascension, and intercession of the Son of his love and bosom. Man had no contrivance, no power, or thought: He has no concern in this great and salutary mystery, but to be humble and thankful; to adore that incomprehensible miracle of our*

*Redemption,*



*Redemption, and enjoy the full effects and benefits of it.*

§. 2. PECULIARITIES, or ways of expression not found in any other authors in the same language, have been with great aggravation charg'd as an unpardonable fault in the divine writers; but the same, and greater liberties have been taken by the noblest *Greek* and *Roman* authors, without any complaints but from the quarter of ignorance and conceit. That construction, Ἐπείμυσεν ὅλη ἢ γῆ ὀπίσω τῷ θηρίῳ<sup>2</sup>, has given offence to weak and over-nice critics. In the first place, πορβομύθη may be understood; and then it will be, *All the world, which went after the beast, wonder'd at the cure.* But put it in the vulgar construction, *All the world wonder'd after,* for *wonder'd at the beast*: we can add to the few instances mention'd before, a great many peculiarities in the first-rate *Grecians*, more bold and surprizing.

*Plato* has οἱ ζῶντες καὶ τὰ ζῶντα<sup>3</sup>, *living persons and living things, for the universe, all the ranks of being.* That use of ἀλλο<sup>4</sup> in

<sup>2</sup> Apoc. xiii. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Phædo, 71. ante E.

<sup>4</sup> L. i. p. 67. l. 6.

*Herodotus* is excessively bold, and, I think, unexampled; Θύσει μὲν καὶ ἄλλα πρὸ βαλῶν ἄμα αὐτοῖς, *When a man is grown very old, among the barbarous Massagetæ, the nearest relations meet together, and kill him, and with him (other) some sheep, on which they have a rich and delicious feast.* Τηλὲ γὰρ οἰκῶν ἤδη ἀγεῶν, for I live at a great distance in the country, is, as the scholiast seems justly to observe, for οἰκῶ ἐν τοῖς ἀγροῖς, and is a way of construction very rarely to be found.

In that passage to the *Ephesians* v. 31. ἀντὶ τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸ πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, this preposition has a peculiar signification; for διὰ, χάριν, or ἕνεκα, *For this cause*, on the account of the divine institution of marriage, and its mystical representation of the most sacred union of Christ and his church, shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife: which is, in the Greek interpreters of the Old Testament, ἕνεκεν τούτου, and the same in *St. Matthew* and *St. Mark* 5.

In *Euripides* ἕνεκα is used in a sense very different from that usual in this author or others, that is, for πλὴν, *excepting*. Νεκεῖς

5 Gen. ii. 24. S. Mat. xix. 5. S. Mark x. 7.

ἡ δὲ ἄρα ἕνεκα μικρᾶς πνοῆς: On which the scholiast makes such an observation, and gives it such a turn, as, in my opinion, perverts the sense, and makes the passage ridiculous. Let the reader take his words, and judge; Νεκρὸς ἡ δὲ ἄρα χάριν μικρᾶς ἀναπνοῆς, τεπέτι, ἐλγὸς ἐστὶ νεκρῶ, διότι μικρὰν ἔχει πνοήν<sup>6</sup>.

Εν in all its significations and usages in the inspir'd writers, may be parallell'd in the true classics of old *Greece*; but seems to me to be taken in a signification very peculiar, in the above-nam'd elegant author; Χρόνον ὄμμα μωρίου ἐν ἀμέτρησι προσέειπεν; *Serò tuum vultum post innumeros dies aspexi*<sup>7</sup>.

"Ἄνδρες τῶν πλούτων, for πλέσιοι, *rich men*, is found in *Herodotus*, and, I think, scarce in any other authentic writer. The *Septuagint* have πόντες τῆ γῆς, exactly agreeable, and a literal translation of the *Hebrew*<sup>8</sup>. Θανατόν has in the great *Plato* a signification scarce to be found in any of the other old classics, of *desiring, meditating on, and preparing for death*, by denying to a man's self the irregular gratifications of his bodily ap-

<sup>6</sup> Eurip. Orest. v. 84.

<sup>7</sup> Eurip. Phœnissæ, v. 315.

<sup>8</sup> Herod. 5. 296. 13. Psal. xxii. 29.

petites, and raising and refining his spirit by virtue to the contemplation of divine things, and the enjoyment and true relish of spiritual and celestial pleasures <sup>9</sup>. Παρεμυθία in this same author stands for an *argument* or *proof*; Ἄλλὰ τῆτο δὴ ἴσως ἐκ ὀλίγης παρεμυθίας δέεται καὶ πίστεως<sup>1</sup>; which more commonly in this author, and, I think, universally in other noble writers, signifies either *exhortation* or *consolation*.

Τὲ for ἀλλὰ, *sed*, is very extraordinary, but found in *Herodotus*; Ὁ δὲ Κῶνς οἷα τε ἐτύραννος, δημότης τε ὤν, Coes being not a prince, but a private man.

Ἀνοηγόμαι, *to declare, to repeat*, is, I believe, scarce to be found but in the same noble writer, speaking of some of the *Thracian* customs; where he tells you, that *the Trausi rejoice when any of their friends die, because they are released from all the miseries of mortality, and are in a state of happiness: But when an infant is born, his relations sit about him, deplore his miserable condition, and at large repeat and go over the numerous troubles and sufferings that attend human life.*

<sup>9</sup> Plato Phædo, p. 64.

<sup>1</sup> Id. *ibid.* p. 70. l. 2. post B.

Ἀνοιγρόμενοι πᾶσι ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι<sup>2</sup>, *Opening all the troubles and miseries incident to mankind.*

In our language there are a great number of *Greek* phrases, perhaps as many as in any *European* tongue, by which 'tis enrich'd and ennobled.

Ἐπεὶ elegantly includes an ellipsis, which may be supply'd by the former part of the discourse both in the politest of the common authors, and the writers of the Gospel; Μὴ ἀδικῆσθαι ὁ Θεός; μὴ γένοιτο. Ἐπεὶ πῶς κενεὶ ὁ Θεός τ' ἕσται; after this particle εἰ γὰρ ἔστ', or an equivalent expression, must be understood. In *Aristotle* we have ἐπεὶ in the same manner; Ἐπεὶ ἐδὲν ἂν ἦν ἰσχυρὸν ἰσχύος; *We study virtue, that we may be good; if it was not so, what wou'd be the value of it*<sup>3</sup>?

Τῆτο μὲν and τῆτο δὲ answer one another in distribution; Τῆτο μὲν ἀνείδεσι καὶ θλίψεσι δεαυτέροις, τῆτο δὲ κρινωνοὶ τῶν ἕτοις ἀνατρεφόμενων ἡλιθίων. So the first historian, and one of the best and sweetest writers of *Greece*; Τῆτο μὲν δύο ἡμέων ἠίτωσε, τῆτο δὲ — τὸς πεμπομύους ὡς ἐμὲ κτείνει<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Herod. Gr. 5. p. 289. l. ult. Ἀδαναπίζω in the same place seems to bear a strange and unusual signification; Τεπὲν τὰ μὲν γέται οἱ ἀδαναπίζοντες. Ibid. p. 288. l. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. iii. 5, 6. Aristot. Eth. Nicom. p. 57. Eurip. Hecuba, v. 1275.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. x. 33. Herod. Gr. 3. p. 208, 209.

Ἄλλὰ put after εἰ signifies *yet, notwithstanding*; Ἐἰ γὰρ ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ παρ πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμι; *For tho' I be absent in the body, yet I am present with you in the spirit.* The learned Mr. *Hutchinson* has furnish'd us with the same use of these particles in this position, out of the pure and elegant *Xenophon*; Ἐἰ ὃ τῆτο ψεύδοιται, ἀλλ' ὅτι γὰρ τῆσ' ἀνθρωπίνων πεζῶν πορειῶν αὐτῆ παρῆτη, τῆτο εὐδηλον<sup>5</sup>. We have in the former volume shew'd that ἐν is often superfluous as to the sense in the common and sacred classics, but produced no parallel places out of the former, which are innumerable; Οἱ γὰρ ἐν Σάμοι — τέτυκε λυσίαμοι --- ἀποπέμπουσι<sup>6</sup>.

Ὅπως, μήπως, ἵνα, have the indicative mood of a verb join'd to 'em, when their signification seems entirely to require the potential; μήπως ἐδὲ σὲ φείσειται is the reading in a great number of the best editions and manuscripts of the New Testament, and is pure *Greek*, and more elegant than φείσειται, *Rom. xi. 21.* Ὅπως μὴ σου τὸν οἰκτιεῖς πολέ, is in *Æschylus*.

<sup>5</sup> Col. ii. 5. parall. 2 Cor. xiii. 4. Xenoph. *Cyrop.* 8. p. 643. n. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Herod. *Gr.* 9. p. 546. l. 5. Plat. *Phædo*, 90. lin. penult. S. *Luc.* xx. 25.

So *Aristophanes* uses it <sup>7</sup>. We have it used in the same construction in the great *Plato*. Πᾶν μηχανώμενος ὅπως ἔσται μὴ δάσσει δίκη. *Ira*, is so used in the *Revelation* of *St. John*; *Ira* ἔσται ἡ θύρα ἀπὸν ὅτι τὸ ξύλον τῆ ζωῆς; and then the construction is varied; Καὶ τοῖς πολῶσιν εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴ πόλιν. Tho' this passage may admit a different resolution; ὅπως ἀσφαλῆς ἔξει is in *Thucydides*. To the same sense Μὴ τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται συλαγωγῶν διὰ τῆ φιλοσοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπίστεως, is in the excellent writer *St. Paul* <sup>8</sup>.

The variety of *dialects*, used with moderation, as in the evangelists and apostles, gives the sacred book an agreeable and pleasant turn and grace to those who read and compare it and the foreign classics now; and serv'd much to the instruction and gratification of the different inhabitants of *Greece*, and of all the world who understood that language, when the invaluable writings first came to their hands. I add an observation or two on this head, and pass on. In *St. Mark* the augment is taken away from the

<sup>7</sup> Æschyl. *Prometh.* 63. *Aristoph.* *Nubes*, 835. ὅπως—ἀνπλέγειν δυνήσεσθαι.

<sup>8</sup> *Plat.* *Ep.* 3. p. 318. *Revel.* xxii. 14. *Thucyd.* 4. p. 274. *Demosth.* *de Corona*, ed. Ox. p. 171. lin. antepen. *Col.* ii. 8.

verb; φόνον πεποιήκεισαν for ἐπεποιήκεισαν; which is frequent in the *Ionic* and *poetical* dialect. But we find it in the best authors that write in the common and *Athenian* dialect. *Plato* has μηχανώμεω for ἐρμηχανώμεω. So *Demosthenes*, οἴκοι καθῆτο for ἐκαθήτο<sup>2</sup>.

Ἡδα is for ἦε, some say according to the *Eolic* dialect, very often used by the choice *Attic* writers; Ἡπε καὶ σὺ συζητήσῃσιν ἐν ταῖς γυναιξίν Ἡδα: So in *St. Matthew*, Καὶ σὺ Ἡδα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ. The same addition is made to other verbs; ὡς ἐν μύθῳ διήσατα, for διήσεις; *quasi per fabulam percurrebas, exponebas*<sup>1</sup>.

Καὶ ταῦτα is an elegant *Atticism*, that adds emphasis to the discourse; Ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ διαστρεβύετε, καὶ ταῦτα ἀδελφοί, *You injure and defraud, and that even your brethren both in natural and spiritual relation: which is an aggravation of your crime.* Ἀφ' ἐνός ἐξηγήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα γενεαγενεῶν, καὶ ὡς τὰ ἄστρα τῆ ἕραν καὶ πλῆθει, καὶ ὡσεὶ ἄμμο<sup>3</sup> ἢ ἄλα τὸ χεῖλ<sup>3</sup> τ' ἀλαλαστος ἢ ἀσβεσθιμῆ<sup>3</sup>: *From one person, and be likewise worn out and weaken'd with old age, sprung such an innumerable progeny, which*

<sup>2</sup> S. Marc. xv. 7. Plato, ep. 3. p. 318. Demosth. de Corona.

<sup>1</sup> Aristoph. Plut. ver. 970. S. Matt. xxvi. 69.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 8. Heb. xi. 12.



increases the wonder, and obliges us to ascribe that great work to almighty power. This noble passage abounds with beauties; the sentiment is grand, the illustrations and similes very pertinent and graceful, and the articles sweet and harmonious. Ἰσχυρὸν ὑμᾶς βάρβαρον ἄνθρωπον καὶ ταῦτα γυναῖκα φοβεῖσθαι, *And which is most contemptible, and proper to excite indignation.* So *Demosthenes.*

*Aristophanes* supplies us with examples of this usage of this *Attic* phrase; Μὲ περισβιάζειν, καὶ ταῦτ' ἀποκλεινομένη τὸ ὄψάπαι, ἐδὲ γρύ<sup>3</sup>. I ask leave to observe by the bye, that a learned gentleman, who has deserv'd well of the sacred volumes, has told us, that χεῖλος, by a *Hebrew* metonymy, is put for *speech*, as *1 Cor.* xiv. 21. and, by a *Hebrew* metaphor, for the *sea-shore*, as in this admirable place before us: But that it is no mere *Hebraism*, the learned *Mr. Albertus* has shew'd out of an unexceptionable author; Παρὰ τὰ χεῖλα τὸ πῦλαμ<sup>4</sup>.

"Ενι for ἔσι or ἐνεσι is often used by the poets; but is not peculiar to them: The best prose authors use it so; Ἀλλ' ἴσως ἔτι τις

<sup>3</sup> *Aristoph.* *Plut.* v. 16, 17. 272.

<sup>4</sup> *Pasor Gr. Gram. N. T. de Dial.* p. 694. *Mr. Albert* in *Heb.* xi. 12. p. 433.

καὶ ἐν ἡμῶν παῖσι ὅτις τὰ τοιαῦτα φοβεῖται<sup>5</sup>. So  
 in our divine authors we find the same usage;  
 Ὅπερ ἐκ ἐνὶ Ἑλλην καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ᾠλομοῖ καὶ ἀνε-  
 βουσία, βάρβαροι, Σκύθης, δ᾽ ἄλλοι, ἐλεύθεροι.  
 ἀλλὰ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι Χριστοῖς. The repeat-  
 ing this noble passage puts me in mind of  
 an objection raised against βάρβαροι, Σκύθης,  
 they being two words that signify much the  
 same; whereas there is a perpetual and  
 beautiful opposition between the other thro'  
 the whole period. But we cannot lose Σκύ-  
 θης out of the sacred text. 'Tis a gradation,  
 and heightening of the sense; *Not only com-  
 mon Barbarians, but Scythians, the most sa-  
 vage and barbarous of all those uncultivated  
 clans and herds of mortals.* The great Tully  
 confirms this distinction; *O noster misericors,  
 quid facis? Quod nullâ in Barbariâ quisquam  
 tyrannus. Quis hoc facit ullâ in Scythiâ tyran-  
 nus, ut eos, quos luctu afficeret, lugere non  
 sineret?* Herodotus confirms this character  
 of the excessive brutality, and bloody fierce-  
 ness of the *Scythians* above other Barba-  
 rians<sup>6</sup>. *Barbariæ nomen datum à Græcis om-  
 nibus qui linguæ Græcæ non erant. Crescit  
 oratio, nam inter Barbaros barbarissimi erant*

<sup>5</sup> Plat. Timeus, p. 77. post E. Col. iii. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Tull. Or. in Luc. Pison. Herod. 2.

Scythæ semiferi homines, itaque hoc nomine tanquam probroso in Demosthenem utitur Æschines. Seneca in Troadibus;

*Quis Colchus hoc, quis sedis incertæ Scythæ commisit ?*

I now pass on to justify by parallel usage of the best authors of old Greece several phrases and forms of expression, whose propriety and classicalness have been deny'd or doubted.

That form of expression βαπτίσιμα βαπτίζεσθαι, and numerous others of the same nature, has been much scrupled by, and very offensive to, some writers of great fame: but with what reason, will soon appear; Λίπα μετὰ τῷ γυμνάζεσθαι ἠλείψαντο, *Certaturi se oleo unxerunt.* Καλεῖσθαι τῷτ' ὄνομα ἀθάνατον, *Vocari hoc nomine immortalis.* Τέρπει κενὸν ὄνησαν· πτερωδύες καί τε σφαγίς, *Lethalibus vulneribus vulneratos* 8.

Καταβολὴν κήρυγμα, in the sacred writers, seem'd to some gentlemen conversant in these studies, unexampled in the old Gre-

<sup>7</sup> Ver. 104. Vide Critic. in Poli Synop.

<sup>8</sup> S. Matt. xx. 22, 23. Thucyd. i. p. 4. l. 13, 14. Pindar. ολ. 6. v. 93, 95. Eurip. Orest. 1048. Phœnissæ, 1453.

*cians*: Indeed 'tis very rare; but 'tis found in the lofty *Pindar*; Καταβολὰν ἰερεῶν ἀγώνων<sup>9</sup>.

Our learned countryman *Gataker* wou'd not allow that φῶς is put for πῦρ in any good classic author, which is so put in *St. Mark*; Καὶ ἦν δερμαινόμῳ πρὸς τὸ φῶς. The relation of light and fire is so near, that it cou'd not be shocking to put one for another; and *Xenophon* uses it in the same sense; Ἐπεισπίπτεσαν ἄλλοῖς πίεσι πρὸς φῶς πλὴ, *They rush upon them drinking by a large fire*<sup>1</sup>.

τέλῳ in *St. Peter* signifies *the end and consummation* of the good Christian's hopes, the *fruits* of his labours, and the full *reward* of all his sufferings and undaunted bravery in the Christian warfare, in that admirable passage, Ἀγαλλιᾶσθε χαρᾷ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ καὶ δεδοξασμένη, κομιζόμενοι τὸ τέλος τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν. *Pindar* uses this word in exactly the same sense, but upon an occasion infinitely less and lower; Δόρυκλῳ ἢ τέλος πυγμαῖς φέρε, Τίρυνθα ναίων πόλιν<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> *St. Mat.* xiii. 35. 1 *St. Pet.* i. 20. *Pindar Nem.* Ode 2. v. 5.

<sup>1</sup> *Gatak. de N. T. stylo.* *Xenophon* has, in the place just quoted, φλόγα for πῦρ, which he will have to be a Hebrewism, p. 241. *Xen. Cyrop.* 7. p. 528. Vide *Not. doctissimi Hutchinsoni.*

<sup>2</sup> 1 *St. Pet.* i. 8, 9. *Pind.* *el. i.* v. 81, 82.

Πληγὴ primarily signifies a *wound* or *stroke* on some part of the body; and in the sacred classics is by an easy metaphor transferr'd to the signification of any *punishment*, either of nations or private persons, inflicted by the hand of Providence, by wars, pestilences, seditions, earthquakes, overthrows in battle; which is frequent in sacred writers, and not very uncommon in the other classics.

Πατώξαι ἢ γῆν πάση πληγῇ, *Rev.* xi. 6. is taken in this sense by St. *John*, and in a great many other places in that lofty book of the *Apocalypse*. *Herodotus* has τεώμαϊα, an equivalent word, in the signification of losing great battles, and sustaining all the direful consequences of a total overthrow. *Æschines* has the very word πληγῆ: Ἄδύμωσ ὃ τὲς Ἕλληνας λαβεῖν πηλικούτης πληγῆς γεγεννημένης. So in *Herodotus* of the *Persians* conquer'd and put to flight, and struggling with various distresses, 'tis said; Ἄτε μεγάλοις πληγῶντες ἐπέστειν ἀνωτέρω τὰ πρὸς ἐσπέρης<sup>3</sup>.

Ἐφάνη for ἦλθε is very rare in sacred authors; and I thought once, that it was not to be found in the old *Greeks* in that sense: but the passage following is fully satisfactory;

<sup>3</sup> Revel. xiii. 12, 14. xxii. 18. Herod. i. p. 7. 8. p. 501. ad fin. Æschin. adv. Ctes. Ox. p. 83. l. 10.

Πόθεν, ὦ Σώκρατες, φαίνῃ; *Unde venis, O Socrates?* St. Luke has Ἡλίας ἐφάνη, i. e. ἦλθε<sup>4</sup>.

Ἵπὲρ δύναμιν in the great St. Paul, signifying that he had *labour'd* and *suffer'd* for the interest of the Gospel in a prodigious manner, and to the utmost *stretch of human power and patience*, is a beautiful and very easy and natural hyperbole; which has in the *first volume* been parallell'd out of the nervous and grand orator of *Athens*. On the account of some cavils and froward objections that still are made against that strong and emphatical way of expression, give me leave to add the following parallel places out of some of the finest writers the world can produce. *Ultra quam vellent aut possent. Cætera quæ ad te pertinebunt, cum etiam plus contenderimus quam possumus, minus tamen faciemus quam debemus. Proni studii certius indicium est supra vires niti, quam viribus ex facili uti: alter enim quod potest præstat; alter etiam plus quam potest*<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Plat. Protag. p. 308. S. Luc. ix. 8.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. viii. 3. 2 Cor. i. viii. which is a grand and eloquent passage; Καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἰσχυρήθημεν Ἵπὲρ δύναμιν. Liv. lib. 33. p. 171. Hearne Tull. ep. 1. 8. p. 16. ed. Græv. Val. Max. 4. 8. p. 197. ed. Rob. Steph.

An over-wise grammarian and critic pronounces, according to the usual confidence of conceited men of letters, that *μισογραι* is never apply'd to a woman having nuptial conversation with a man, but to the man conversing with the woman. But the observation is vain and groundless; *Νύμφην μισογρῆν ὡς ἔρασε οἱ μυχθῆ— αὐτὰὶ βέλονται ἀνδράσιν μίσησθαι*<sup>6</sup>. Our learned *Gataker*, according to his usual assurance, pronounces magisterially, that *παῖς* is never used for the offspring of brute creatures, unless sometimes in the poets. How just this remark is, appears from *Plato*, in his incomparable apology of *Socrates*; 'Ὡσπερ ἂν εἰ τις ἰππων μὲν παῖδας ἡγρίτω<sup>7</sup>.

Next we proceed to produce some very significant proverbs, beautiful morals, and emphatical strong expressions, which are found both in the best foreign classics, and the inspir'd ones; but generally with much more advantage in the latter, both with respect to the choiceness of the words, the importance of the matter, and the propriety of the application.

<sup>6</sup> Herod. Gr. 4. p. 277. l. 19, 20. 5. p. 288. Hen. Steph. de Dialect. 234.

<sup>7</sup> Gataker de stylo N. T. p. 167, 168. Soc. Apol. p. 27. ad E.

An extravagant young man in *Theocritus* applies a famous proverbial expression to a low and lewd occasion, when he tells a loose woman, who was ready to gratify him in his criminal passion, that she had *pluck'd him out of the fire*;

Τὸ με δεύτερα ἐκ πυρὸς ἔϊλε<sup>3</sup>.

St. *Jude* uses the same vigorous form, but upon the most noble and valuable occasion that can happen. He exhorts the ministers and servants of Christ to apply their utmost zeal and industry to reclaim a wandering deluded brother from the error of his heretical ways, and those vile principles and practices suggested to him by the unclean apostate spirits of darkness; and directly tending to debauch both soul and body, and to plunge him in the abyss of irrecoverable damnation: Ὅσους ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἀρπαζούτες, μισθίντες καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐσπιλωμένον χιτῶνα, υ. 23. *Amos* and *Zecharias*, the famous prophets in the Old Testament, have the same proverbial strong expression, well render'd by the *Greek* interpreters; Ὡς δαλὸς ἐξεσπασμένῳ ἐκ πυρὸς ἐγήραδε, *Amos* iv. 11. *Zech.* iii. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Theoc. Idyl. ii. 131.



The old classics used the proverbial saying, *innumerable as the sand of the sea-shore*, when they intended to express immense multitudes, or grand obligations laid upon mankind, or themselves in particular, by some publick-spirited and magnificent benefactor. The sublime *Pindar* is very happy (as in other cases) in accommodating this saying to his purpose, with great grace and singular advantage :

Ψάμμῳ ἀριθμὸν ὡσιπέφου γῆς,  
 Ἐκείνῳ ὅσα χάριματ' ἄλλοις  
 ἔδθηκεν, τίς ἂν φράσαι δύναίτο;  
 Διηρόμασι πολέσιν  
 Περὶ πλήθει χαλῶν ὡς μὲν σαφές  
 Ὅουκ ἂν εἰδείην λέγειν  
 Ποντῶν ψάφων ἀριθμὸν<sup>ο</sup>.

We find this proverbial way of expression used by *St. Paul* with exact propriety and agreement to his subject, in a period where there is an assemblage of various beauties, and a very agreeable cadence and harmony in the structure; Διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἑνὸς ἐγγηγήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκερωμέναι, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τῷ ἑρανῷ τῷ πλήθει, καὶ ὡσεὶ ἄμμῳ ἢ ὡστὶ τὸ χαίλι<sup>ο</sup> τὸ δα-

<sup>ο</sup> Ol. ii. 179, &c. Ol. xiii. 63, &c.

λάσσης ἢ ἀναριθμήτου<sup>1</sup>. Here an intelligent reader will, besides the beautiful and apposite proverbial expressions ἀτρα τῷ ἕρανῷ τῷ πλήθει, and ἄμμου ἢ ἀναριθμήτου, observe the fine metaphor χεῖλος θαλάσσης, formerly accounted for, and the repetition of the article, which contributes very much to the sweetness and musical sound of the period. St. *Chrysofom* puts οἱ πέντες after ἐγγυήθησαν, but we do not find it in any other book.

'Tis plain, St. *Paul* was admirably vers'd in all the learning of the age he liv'd in, quotes several *Greek* authors, and had, very probably, read all the best: and that in his writings he has frequent allusions to the customs of the *Jews*, *Greeks*, and *Romans*; and the beauties of several of his elegant and strong passages cannot be discern'd without a competent acquaintance with that learning: And why may it not be probable, that the learned apostle in that fine passage in the epistle to the *Galatians*, had an eye to that remarkable parallel passage expressing a custom peculiar to a temple of the antient *Hercules* in *Egypt*? Any man's servant who fled to this sanctuary, and had the sacred brands or marks of that deity im-

<sup>1</sup> Hebr. xi. 12.

press'd upon him, was suppos'd to be under his immediate care and protection; and by that, to be privileg'd from all violence, and harsh treatment. So St. Paul, the great *confessor, champion, and at last martyr* of Jesus Christ; *Let no man, who professes veneration and faith in our common Saviour, give me his fellow-servant any disturbance or vexation in the course of my ministry, and discharge of my duty; since I bear in my body his sacred marks. The bruises and impressions of violence and cruelty, which I have received in his glorious service, will be upon me till I go down to the grave: therefore I esteem myself as sacred, and devoted to my divine Master; and may as justly claim the civility and charity of all the worshippers and lovers of the Lord Jesus in sincerity, as I firmly hope and depend on the gracious acceptance and protection of our great Lord himself.* It may not be improper to lay both the passages before the judicious reader; that he may be entertain'd by the exact parallelism which he will see betwixt them, and be better enabled to determin upon the probability of the conjecture.

Τὸ λοιπὸν, κήπες μοι μηδὲς παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ γὰρ  
τὰ στίγματα τῶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου  
βαφάζω<sup>2</sup>.

Ἦν δὲ ὅτι τὸ Ἰόνου, ὃ καὶ νῦν ἐστὶ Ἡρακλέου  
ἱερόν· ἐς τὸ ἦν καλαφυγῶν οἰκέτης ὑπερ ἀνθρώπων  
ὄπιθ' ἀβλήσαι στίγματα ἰερά, ἐωυτόν διδὼς τῷ Θεῷ,  
ἐκ ἕξεσσι τέτυκ' ἀψάσαι<sup>3</sup>.

The *Ethiopic* version turns στίγματα by *dolorem, the pains of Christ*, the marks of those stripes and wounds received for the sake of the Gospel. This great champion does not say, *I have*, but *I bear* or *carry about me the marks of the wounds I received in this glorious warfare*. Ὡσπερ ὅτι τρωπαιοὶ μέγα φρονῶν, ἢ σημείοις βασιλικοῖς. Ὅυ' ὅτι τοῖς τραύμασι ἐναβαρύνεται, καὶ καθόπερ οἱ σημειοφόροι τῶν στρατιῶν, ἔτω καὶ ἔτ' ἀγαλλιάξεται τραύματα ὡφείρων.

Our sacred authors very emphatically give the name of *dead men* to vile and lewd offenders, by reason of their inactivity and uselessness in any station of life; their nauseous and offensive conversation, thoughts, and language; Νεκρὸς τοῖς ὡφειώμασι, καὶ ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις<sup>4</sup>. *Aristophanes* has the same

<sup>2</sup> Galat. vi. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Herod. Gron. 2. p. 129. S. Chrysof. in loc.

<sup>4</sup> Ephes. ii. 1.

form and strong way of expression, of a corrupt and arbitrary statesman; *Νοτι δ̄ δημαγωγῶνται ἐν τοῖς ἄνω νεκροῖσι*, where by *τοῖς ἄνω νεκροῖσι* is understood the wicked citizens of *Athens*, who were seduced by the plausible harangues, by the bribes and pensions of an impudent *demagogue* and false-nam'd *patriot*, to sell their country at a *poor rate*; that from the ruins of *that* the *consummate villain* might raise himself to *unbecoming grandeur*, and *enormous fortunes* <sup>s</sup>.

On this place the learned Mr. *Albert* has a curious observation in defence of the style and language of *St. Paul* and the other writers of the sacred canon; which is very applicable not only to this passage, and that immediately preceding, but in general gives the reason why capable scholars shou'd study this subject; encourages 'em to slight the cavils and objections of those who undervalue such labours; and exhorts 'em to proceed in such a pious, useful, and pleasant employment; *Ita quæ ad superstitionem adhibita sunt ab ethnicis, ea verba sacri scriptores suo jure sæpe transferunt ad usum sacrum; unde summi viri talia notare non de-*

<sup>s</sup> Aristoph. *Ranæ*, ver. 413.

*dignati sunt; ut liqueat sermonem apostolorum non inficetum adeò, aut novum fuisse, sed eleganter prolatum, & à Græcis facile intellectum.*

St. Peter's construction and grammar will not be accused of solecism by persons of judgment conversant in these matters, tho' it be as bold and free as any thing of this nature in the sacred books; Ἐνεστὸ καθὼς ἔλαβε χεῖρμα, εἰς εἰυῖλες αὐτὸ διακονῶνλες, ὡς καλοὶ ἐκγονόργι πικίληε χεῖρ. Θεῶ<sup>6</sup>; because more harsh and difficult forms of expression in the construction of collective nouns are not unusual in the sublimest and purest authors of Greece.

Take that in *Herodotus*; Μαχρίμω ἀν πάντων ἡδίστα εἰὶ τελέων τῶν ἀνδρῶν, οἱ Ἑλλήνων ἕκαστὸ φηὶ τελεῶν ἄξι. ἔϊ<sup>7</sup>.

*Virgil's* representation of *Sinon*, his posture, his behaviour, his feign'd astonishment, wistful looks, and semblance of a deep sorrow, is a noble piece of imagery, drawn in the liveliest colours; which presents the artful hypocrite to the fancy and eye of the reader in full proportion; and

<sup>6</sup> 1 S. Pet. iv. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Herod. Gr. 7. p. 413. Vide etiam Eurip. Orestes, v. 1716. Herod. 4. 277.

at first almost deludes him, as *there* it did King *Priam* and the *Trojans*, into a compassion for his case, and belief of his sincerity :

*Namque ut conspectu in medio turbatus, inermis  
Constitit, atque oculis Phrygia agmina circum-  
spexit :*

*Heu ! quæ nunc tellus, inquit, quæ me æquora  
possunt*

*Accipere, aut quid jam misero mihi denique  
restat<sup>3</sup> ?*

In the miraculous cure of the man afflicted with a wither'd hand, how is the contexture of the discourse, and the sound of the words suited to, and expressive of, the nature of the thing ! How many various and surprising circumstances, full of instruction and pleasure, entertain a well qualified reader in that glorious relation ! Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ἅλως μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπέμενος ὅτι τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐλείπον τὸ χεῖρός σε, καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατέσῳαθη ὑγιῆς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη<sup>4</sup>. How *awful* and *amiable* at once does the great *Lover* and *Saviour* of mankind appear, when he attentively surveys all the assembly,

<sup>3</sup> Virgil *Ænæid* ii. 67, &c. Vide etiam 77, 78, &c.

<sup>4</sup> S. Marc. iii. 5.

and looks severely all round him, with a *just anger* at their obstinacy and malice, mix'd with a *tender compassion* for the unhappiness of their *temper*, and danger of their *condition!*

The reader is near in the same eager expectation that then possess'd the company, and the poor man who stood out a miserable spectacle in the midst, when his divine benefactor with mild majesty gives the word, *Stretch out thine hand.* That *command* enabled him to *obey*; new vigour was immediately restor'd to the whole constitution; fresh spirits chearfully flow'd into the vessels; and every nerve was wound up; every part and humour that composes the animal frame was so rectify'd and sweeten'd, that the man tasted all the pleasures of a *sound body*, and *joyful heart*: *He stretched out his hand*, and it was *restored sound as the other.* The evangelist with these words compleats his wonderful narration, and fills up the pleasure of his readers; leaving them to imagine in themselves, the wonder and astonishment of the numerous spectators; the inexpressible joys and unknown rapture of the man reliev'd and deliver'd; and his  
eternal



eternal obligations of gratitude to his divine Saviour and Deliverer.

There are in the *Greek* and *Roman* classics of the first rank and merit, many elegant passages of high devotion to their deities, noble panegyrics upon their princes and patrons, and the most endearing expressions of respect and tenderness to their friends and favourite acquaintance.

The polite poet *Callimachus* has numerous places of this nature, one of which I will present to the reader; which, I think, in a few smooth and truly poetical lines, contains a noble and just acknowledgment of the divine institution of government, and authority of crown'd heads, and the finest expressions of loyalty and duty to his own sovereign king *Ptolemy*. Besides, we find some of the sublimest morals and mysteries of religion beautifully express'd, and with the purest propriety of language set forth in this comprehensive and strong piece of eloquence:

—Κατὸν Μανέρεσιν ἐρέζεν·

Ὅς μάλιστα Μανέρεσιν,

Ἐμῷ βασιλῆι μάλιστα.

Ὅστις ἐμῷ βασιλῆι, καὶ Ἀπόλλωνι μάλιστα.

Τὸν

Τὸν χροῖον ὡ' πύλλων, ὅπιοι χ' ἑὶ θυμὸν αἰεῖδει,  
 Τιμήσει δύναιται γδ', ἐπεὶ Διὶ δεξιὸς ἴσται<sup>1</sup>.

Here are some doctrines advanced in language near to the mysteries and expressions of our august Christian writers; *καθὼν Μακίρωςιν αἰεῖδειν* is a sound dictate of good sense and natural religion; agreeable to the meaning, but inferior to the compactness and strength of Scripture phrase; *μὴ θεομαχῶν — μήποτε καὶ θεομάχαι εὐρεθῆτε<sup>2</sup>*.

The notion of the more refin'd writers and wise men of the pagan world, that *Apollo*, the favourite son of their *Jupiter*, father of gods and men, sat at the right hand of his father; and by that was imply'd that he was vested with sovereign honour and power to reward his devout dependents and worshippers, is mighty agreeable to the Christian article of doctrine and belief, that Jesus, the eternal Son of the true God, sits at the right hand of his blessed Father, enthron'd in heavenly majesty, and invested, as God-Man, the divine Mediator of the new covenant, with full powers to distribute his royal bounty, and most precious favours to his

<sup>1</sup> Callim. Hymn. Apol. v. 25, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Acts Ap. xxiii. 9. v. 39.

disciples and servants, whom he delights to honour. In what noble grandeur of eloquence, and majestic plainness is this awful article of Christianity express'd by our Christian inspir'd writers!

Our Saviour displays his own sovereign majesty, and encourages his apostles and ministers of his church and gospel to a courageous resolution, and steady adherence to their duty and their master; and a full dependence and trust on his promise, and supplies of help, and seasonable assistance in the discharge of their commission and embassy to the nations of the world, in several lofty passages of the most beautiful simplicity, full of strong argument, and resistless motives of persuasion, and acquiescence; Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσι ἰξουσία ἐν ἕρανῳ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆ γῆς--- Πορεύσθετες ἐν μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη-- Σημεῖα ὅ τοῖς πετεύσαι ταῦτα ἄρα κηρυχθήσονται-- Ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλεῖτε-- Ὅφεις ἀρῶσι καὶ θανάσιμόν τι πίνουσιν, ἐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψαι. Καὶ ἰδὲ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς-- Καὶ ἰδὲ ἐγὼ μέθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάντας τοὺς ἡμέρας, ἕως τῆ συνέλευσιν τοῦ αἰῶνος. <sup>3</sup>. This august mystery of the session of the Son of

<sup>3</sup> S. Matt. xxviii. 18, 19. S. Marc. xvi. 17, 18. S. Luc. xxiv. 49. S. Matt. xxviii. 20.

God's love and bosom at his Father's right hand, as 'tis much more important, venerable, and infinitely better supported than any of the articles of pagan belief, or mysteries of the pagan religion; so the doctrine itself, with all its majestic circumstances, and happy consequences, is deliver'd in a language far exalted above all the flights of pagan eloquence, and all reach and powers of human wit.

*Δὲ δεξιῶς ἰστῆαι* is beautiful and pure; but nothing at all to those grand instances of Scripture eloquence and sublimity, *Who is at the right hand of God*, being gone into heaven, *angels, and authorities, and powers* (all the heavenly hierarchy, all ranks and orders of rational beings) *being subjected to him*, by the decree and command of the *Eternal*. *Let all the angels of God worship him* now as Mediator, to whom they ow'd a natural allegiance, as the *Son of God*, and *heir of all things*; who being *the effulgence of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person, and supporting all things by the word of his might*, after he had by himself purged our sins, *sat down on the right hand of the Majesty in high places*; or, in the words of the same author, *is set on the right hand*

hand of the throne of the—infinite—Majesty in the heavens. Christ being raised from the dead, is at the right hand of God; ever lives to make intercession for us; and his intercession can never fail; but he is willing and able to save to the uttermost all that come to the Father in his name; and honour and please the Father, by honouring and pleasing his beloved Son.

I conclude with that lofty passage above criticism and praise, in *Ephes.* i. 17, 18, 19, 20. *ad fin.* some of which have been formerly quoted, without the presumption of attempting a translation. That part which relates to our present subject, the august session of our Saviour at the right hand of Power, the Majesty of his all-powerful Father, I shall transcribe, and present to the reader in all the beauties of the divine original.

Ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ἐν τοῖς ἑπουρανόις, ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐξουσίας, καὶ δυνάμεως, καὶ κυριότητος, καὶ παντὸς ὀνόματος ὀνομαζομένου ἕ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τέτρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι\*.

Nothing is superior in all the *Greek* and *Roman* classics, to the gallant turn and

\* 1 S. Pet. iii. 22. Hebr. i. 6. i. 3. viii. 1. Rom. viii. 34. Hebr. vii. 25. S. Johan. xiv. 14. v. 23.

graceful complaisance of that fine reply of *Æolus* to the request of *Juno*, which we have from the most masterly hand in the world; and which we cou'd scarce have expected from a governor of such rugged and unruly subjects; but that we must consider him inspir'd with *nectar* and *ambrosia*; and polish'd by the conversation of the gods at *Jupiter's* court and table:

— *Tuus, O regina, quid optes*  
*Explorare labor: mihi jussu capeffere fas est.*  
*Tu mihi quodcunque hoc regni, tu sceptrâ Jo-*  
*venque*  
*Conciliâs: Tu das epulis accumbere Divûm.*

This very short speech is admirable, for the fulness of its sense, the courtliness of the address, and emphatic expressions of gratitude<sup>s</sup>.

Is the admirable *St. Paul*, who had frequent occasion to address great men, and

<sup>s</sup> *Virg. Æn. I. v. 76, &c.* I omit the last line;

*Nimborumque facis tempestatumque potentem,*

because 'tis only a repetition of what was more beautifully express'd in

*Tu mihi quodcunque hoc regni, &c.*

and 'tis my humble opinion, that the great author wou'd have struck it out, had he liv'd to revise that noble work.

the

the rulers of the world, less happy in his sentiments and language? No: that great man addresses with all the *complaisance* of a *courtier*, and *sincerity* of a *Christian*; he insinuates into the favour of his hearers without *flattery*; and, when occasion is, uses a noble *boldness* and *freedom* of speech, without *harshness*, or giving any *just offence*. How engaging and true is his address to, and character of the great *Agrippa*, one of the most able and sensible men of that age, in the beginning of his exquisite speech?

Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγαλῶμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλῶν Ἀγρίππα, ἦγγμαι ἑμαυτὸν μακρότερον, μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ὅτι σε σήμερι· μάλιστα γνώστην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων· διὸ δέομαι σε μακροθύμως ἀκῆσαι με<sup>6</sup>.

In the procedure of his noble account of his principles and conduct, when the governor, in a transport, cries out, *Paul, thou art mad; much learning hath brought thee to madness*; the great apostle returns so modest and discreet an answer, that it effectually confuted that charge; and cou'd not disoblige him that made it; *Οὐ μαίνομαι, κρείττε Φῆσθε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀποφθέλλομαι*. How strong and noble is the found

<sup>6</sup> Act. Apost. xxvi. 2, 3.

in the *original!* how just the *sense!* how graceful the *address* in all languages! *I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but utter the words of truth and soberness, or soundness of mind*<sup>7</sup>.

Then the *divine orator* again applies and appeals to king *Agrippa* with all the dexterity of address, all the sincerity of respect, and charms of engaging eloquence; Ἐπίσταται γὰρ ὡς ἐπὶ τέττων ὁ βασιλεὺς, καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ, &c.<sup>8</sup>. How surprising and quick that turn! how obliging and sincerely complaisant that immediate answer to his own question! Πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς περὶ φήταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις<sup>9</sup>. The question was not proposed by *St. Paul* to express any doubt or distrust of the king's belief of the inspiration of *Moses* and the divine writers of the Old Testament, who foretold the coming of our Saviour; but to declare the certainty of it with greater grace and advantage; *Do you believe the prophets, king Agrippa? I know that you believe.* What effects the arguments and eloquence of the apostle had upon his wise and noble auditor, appears from his immediate answer; which

<sup>7</sup> Act. Apost. xxvi. 23.

<sup>8</sup> Ver. 26.

<sup>9</sup> Ver. 27.



fully expresse, that he admir'd, and was highly pleas'd both with the force of his reasoning, and the delicacy and good manners of his address and behaviour. How powerful must that eloquence be, that cou'd prevail on *such a man*, to make a publick acknowledgment so much in favour of the doctrine of a suffering Messias, so fiercely opposed, blasphemed, and persecuted by *Jews and Gentiles*, by the rulers and powers of the earth! *You almost persuade me to become a Christian.*

Some commentators make *Agrippa's* answer to be an irony and ridicule upon the apostle; as if he had said, *Do you think me so weak as easily to be persuaded out of the religion of my ancestors, or become your proselyte by a short harangue, and a few words of insinuation?* But this is forced and unnatural, against the stream of the generality of the ablest critics and commentators; and not very agreeable to the context. The learned *Daniel Heinsius* is against our sense of it, because he thinks that courtiers and politicians are too cunning publicly to own a doctrine not agreeable to their masters; they will not buy truth so dear.

But, with submission, this gentleman's criticism seems to be no better than his compliment. The *Jewish* religion was as odious to the *Romans* as Christianity; and yet king *Agrippa* was well known to be an admirer and open professor of the institution of *Moses*. The reply of *St. Paul* to this declaration, closes up his noble discourse in the most advantageous and marvellous manner; such as must leave upon the minds of his audience the strongest impression and opinion of his innocence, and modest confidence in his cause, of his good manners, and generous charity. 'Tis a delicate and grand passage of good sense and eloquence, never sufficiently to be admir'd; not at all to be equal'd by the most celebrated orators of *Greece* and *Italy*, in their most happy and admir'd addresses and insinuation into the favour of their auditors and judges: Ἐυχαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ εἰ μόνον σε, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τὰς ἀκούοντας με σήμερον, χιεύεται τιέτες, οἵτι' ἐκ ἀγῶ εἶμι παρεκτός τῆς δεσμῶν τέτων.

It may not be improper to hear *Heinsius's* words, when he endeavours to turn the noble passage into a meaning contrary to its plain language, most natural sense, and the concurrent judgment of the greatest number of

of the best translators and interpreters: *Qui* (Agrippas) *cum ἐν ὀλίγῳ dixit, idem quod vulgo παρ' ὀλίγον dixisse volunt: quasi hæc Agrippæ mens fuisset, parùm abesse quin Christianus esset. Quam confessionem, ut in tali loco ac conventu effuderit Agrippa; vix est ut existimem, ne si ita quidem sensit. Politicorum enim Strophas quis ignorat?* But it seems we have not only the sense and connection of the discourse, but the purity and propriety of the phrase and language to defend: *ἐν ὀλίγῳ* can relate to nothing but *χερόνῳ*, and *πέπειθεις* cannot signify *you persuade*, but only *you advise* or *endeavour to persuade*, according to the last cited author<sup>r</sup>. According to another critic, it shou'd be render'd interrogatively, *Do you, or wou'd you, endeavour to persuade me?* Another charges *ἐν ὀλίγῳ* with impropriety, and is certain, that more elegant *Greek* writers wou'd have said *παρ' ὀλίγον*.

But what if all this confidence be confounded; all this dogmatical pertness and ostentation of learning vanish into nothing?

<sup>r</sup> *Ad momentum me astringis: vis ut spatio tantillo Christianus fiam. Ἐν ὀλίγῳ, nempe χερόνῳ. Neque πείθειν persuadere est, sed suadere. Dilectiores Græci dicerent παρ' ὀλίγον. Vide Heinf. Bez. & Poli Synopsis in loc.*

'Tis certain it is so here ; as has been shew'd in numerous other cases.

Πείθειν is to *persuade* and *prevail* upon a person to act according to such advice or entreaty, as well as to give the advice, and endeavour to persuade, if *Homer* be any judge of the propriety of *Greek* :

Τῷ δὲ φρένας ἀφροῖσι πείθειν,

*She*—*Minerva*—*persuaded* or *prevail'd* upon *the unwary*—*Pandarus*—*to shoot at Menelaus, and break the truce* <sup>2</sup>.

Ἐν ὀλίγῳ is found in *Plato's Apology* in the same sense as here in the inspir'd writer ; where χερίῳ cannot be understood : "Ἐἶνων ἐπεὶ πινητῆρ' ἐν ὀλίγῳ τῆτο <sup>3</sup>. Not to take notice of one manuscript having ὀλίγῳ for ἐν ὀλίγῳ, which every body knows amounts to the same ; 'tis used in the very same signification, as here in the sacred and eloquent historian, by the noble *Thucydides* ; Ἰππῆς δ' οἱ πάντες ἠχολέθεν Μακεδόνων ξὺν Χαλκιδεῦσιν ὀλίγῳ ἐς χιλίης, *Within a little of* (literally answering the original) or *almost to the number of a thousand* <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Hom. Il. 4. v. 104.

<sup>3</sup> Plat. Apol.

<sup>4</sup> Thucyd. de Bell. Pelop. iv. p. 284. l. 1, 2.

In our former discourses we have obviated the cavils of some nice critics about the transpositions, harsh and bold metaphors, repetitions, and other pretended irregularities, which they call solecisms and blemishes in language, by shewing the same in the most noble *Greek* and *Latin* authors; and, by way of addition, proving them more significant, seasonable, and beautifully apply'd in our divine writers. We propose to finish this essay by producing and comparing together some more remarkable passages, that may further carry on our design, and tend to the farther illustration and defence of the *sacred books*.

In the divine volumes of the Old and New Testament relations and kinsmen are call'd *brothers*, tho' not strictly bearing that relation to each other; not descended from the same father or mother<sup>s</sup>. And surely the boldness of this way of expression is no more to be censur'd than that of *Herodotus*, who calls the man who kill'd the *son*, the murderer, or rather, the unhappy slayer of the *father*; which is natural and emphatical, considering the nearness and endear-

<sup>s</sup> S. Matt. xii. 46, 47. S. Marc. iii. 31, 32.

ment of the relation betwixt father and son; and has not, that I know of, fallen under the animadversions of any of the critics. *Adrastus* by misfortune kill'd the son of the great *Cræsus*, to whose court he had fled for sanctuary, after he had involuntarily and by sad accident kill'd his own brother. *Cræsus*, according to the superstition of the pagan religion, and the customs of those times, had by establish'd rites and ceremonies expiated and absolved the stranger from the stain of his brother's blood; and the noble historian stiles him *the slayer of the man*, who perform'd this pious and friendly office<sup>6</sup>.

That repetition in *St. Luke* has, in the opinion of some bold censurers, the greatest appearance of tautology of any passage in the New Testament; Οἱ ὃ ἠλτόεν τὸ βῆμα τῆσσι, καὶ ἦν ὡδρακεν ἐλυμνηρόν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ ἀιδωνται αὐτό. After what has been said formerly, there is no occasion to defend it, or shew the force and emphasis of this variety of synonymous expressions. I shall only parallel it with a passage out of an author,

<sup>6</sup> *Adrastus* is call'd φονεὺς τῶ καθήγου; which is express'd in another place, τὸ καθήγου ἀπολαλεῶς, *Who had ruin'd, or made extremely miserable, his expiator.* Her. Gr. 1. p. 17.

which

which our adversaries cannot, without giving up the dispute, charge with solecism or barbarity: 'Tis in the often cited noble historian. The *Milesians* were order'd to guard the passages, in order to preserve the *Persians*, that under the conduct of the *Milesians* they might make a safe retreat. Then he adds, Ἐτάχθησαν μὲν οὖν ἐπὶ τούτοις οἱ Μιλήσιοι, τότε γὰρ ἔβησαν: where ἐπὶ τούτοις and τότε γὰρ ἔβησαν are words of different sounds, but exactly to the same sense. And what follows, Καὶ ἵνα μὴ παρέλθῃς τῷ στρατοπέδῳ τι νεοχμῶν πύσεις, is a repetition of the sense of the immediate foregoing clauses<sup>7</sup>.

In the same admirable author we meet with a nominative case without a verb, or put by way of consequence; which is deny'd by all the common *Grecian* grammarians, and a parenthesis, that appears to be wrong placed, or a very harsh transposition; which will, to the ears of even your lower critics, sound as grating as any passage in *St. Paul*, who is so boldly charg'd with embarrassments, confusion, want of consequence, and other *hard names*, as the *writer* pleases. Ἔως δὲ τέτων τῶν παιδίων συμπαιζών, manifestly for ἐνός συμπαιζόντων. — ἔ γὰρ δὴ

<sup>7</sup> S. Luc. ix. 45. Herod. Gr. 9. p. 547.

ἐποίησε τὸ προσαχθῆναι ἐκ τῆς Κύριε, which in the vulgar order ought to have follow'd ἐπέθυσεν ὡπλὸν τῆς ἄλλης παιδας διαλαβῆναι<sup>s</sup>.

St. *Paul* in the vehemence of his spirit, and Christian zeal, often breaks out into long and irregular periods, full of breaks and transpositions; censur'd by little pretenders to criticism, but admir'd by true genius's. For example; the seven first verses (as vulgarly call'd) of the first chapter to the *Romans*, is but one complete period, with transpositions, and seemingly harsh entanglements of language; but entirely conformable, and easily reconcil'd to the analogy of rational grammar. What rich treasures will a diligent and capable searcher find under this *rough*, tho' not *unpleasant surface*? Every member of this admirable period, every parenthesis and transposition is full of divine sense; and clearly and strongly, in few words, contains, and represents to the thoughts of the devout and observant reader some article of our faith, some august mystery, and edifying moral of our holy religion.

Numerous instances may be produced out of *Herodotus*, *Thucydides*, *Plato*, &c. of

<sup>s</sup> Herod. Gr. i. p. 47. ad fin.



periods as long, and as much transposed, as to the arrangement of the words, and departure from the order of common grammar; but none of equal strength and importance of sense; none of the same majesty and grandeur, even abating for their darker and lower dispensation, and the vast disadvantage of their subject, when it was upon the sublimest points of the pagan morality and religion. There is in *Plato's Phædo* a grand passage as long and full of embarrassments in grammatical construction and method, as the fore-mention'd; but in the importance of the sense, and the majesty of the subject (tho' that was the immortality, the noblest powers and hopes of human souls) *excessively inferior*?. The period is indeed very noble, but extended to an unusual length, and full of transpositions and breaks, that require attention to see the mutual dependence of its parts, and collect 'em into one important point of doctrine; into one grand and sublime period or sentence. It begins at Ἐγὼ εἰπὼν, ἔφη — ὁ δὲ ἀπὸν ὀρᾶν, κοιτὸν καὶ ἀειδέει, containing twenty-two lines, in the beautiful edition put down in the margin,

? Plat. Phæd. p. 82. post D. ed. Hen. Steph.

Transpositions are frequent in both sacred and foreign *Greek* authors; and, I think, some in the former scarce to be equal'd in the latter, for the nobleness of the sound, and the harmony of the structure; which they contribute to in those periods where they are placed.

That is a little entangled in *Herodotus*, tho' not unpleasant; Νῦν ἂν ἱμαρῶ ἐπέειρευσαι μὲ, ἐπὶ λυθε σὲ εἴ τινα ἤδη εἶδες πάντων ὀλβιώτατον<sup>1</sup>.

Those transpositions in that close and accurate reasoner and writer *Aristotle*, seem not either harsh or unharmonious in structure; Ἄλλὰ μὲν ἐπὶ καὶ ἡ λύπη καυτὸν, ὁμολογεῖται, καὶ φθόκλον πολλοὶ δ' αὖ διαμύουσιν, εἰς ἐκ τῆ συνθεσεως παρ' ἡδὴ φέρξωσιν, ὀργήσεως ὄντες, &c.<sup>2</sup>. But upon a near view and comparison, I cannot think but that there are transpositions in the New Testament writers less harsh, and at least equally significant and strong, as any in this excellent author, or any others first in merit; as *Revel.* xix. 1. 1 *St. Pet.* i. 23. In particular, 1 *St. Pet.* v. 10. which is a clean and numerous period, where the transposition gives no harshness, but contributes

<sup>1</sup> Herod. Gr. i. 11. l. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Aristot. Ethica, Nicom. p. 328, 343.

to the harmony and agreeable smoothness of the structure. It contains a Christian wish, and most charitable and fervent prayer, express'd in choice and vigorous words, and every word is stronger than the foregoing, till the vehement and sprightly amplification closes to the full satisfaction of the judgment and the ear.

Ὁ ὃ Θεὸς πάσις χεῖρῃ, ὁ καλέπαι ἡμᾶς εἰς τὸ αἰώνιον αὐτῷ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγον παύσεαι, ἀλλ'ὅς καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, σκληρῶς, ἀσθενῶσαι, δεμελιώσαι. Ὑμῶς is in some books instead of ἡμᾶς, and in a few καταρτίσαι for καταρτίσαι, &c. But were the various readings of greater value than they are, there wou'd be no alteration; they wou'd neither affect the sense, nor strong eloquence of this excellent passage.

No critic, that attacks the style of our divine authors, if he duly considers the cause he undertakes, will, I believe, either charge that repetition in *Plato* with a solecism, or deny it to be a curious and noble observation, wherein admirable instruction is convey'd to the reader in the way of agreeable surprize, and under the cover of seeming contradiction, and lively metaphor;

Τῶν δεδιέναι ἄρα καὶ δεῖαι ἀνδρεῖοι εἰσὶ πάντες, πλὴν οἱ φιλόσοφοι <sup>3</sup>.

And can a capable and impartial judge esteem that repetition in the *Revelation of St. John the divine* to be inferior to that, or any passage in the selectest *Greek and Roman* writers, in variety, clean turn of the members of that fine period, in lively figure, and the energy and awfulness of thought and expression? The beauteous and grand passage is this; Καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσασιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸ θάνατον, καὶ ἔχ' εὐρήσασιν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔπιθυμήσασιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύξεται ὁ θάνατος ἀπ' αὐτῶν <sup>4</sup>. Here you have the same thing express'd in three equivalent words, without the least appearance of tautology, or a vicious repetition: You have a full period of four parts numerous and flowing; and at the same time grand and awful: you have the noble metaphor, and creation of a person, which strikes you with all the rapture and delightful emotion that the most glowing figurative expressions can give; while, at the same time, 'tis pure and easy, natural and pleasant, as any thing describ'd

<sup>3</sup> Plat. Phædo, p. 68. ante E. ubi legere est plurima verè admiranda & aurea.

<sup>4</sup> Revel. ix. 6.

in the most unaffected and amiable *simplicity* of the plain and *idiotic style*.

I cannot but think it a marvellous beauty when *death* is represented as a cruel and *inflexible tyrant*, that refuses to execute wretches under his power, that he may plague 'em with a dismal confinement, and a tedious expectation of their last sufferings; or when they are brought to their execution, tortures 'em with lingering pains, and is long before he sets 'em at rest by the dispatching blow. But this great beauty and most moving and strong allusion, with all the other excellencies of this animated and charming passage, are much tarnish'd and diminish'd by two great faults, two *Hebraisms*, ἐν τοῖς ἡβραϊσμοῖς ἐκείνοις, and the unnecessary repetition of the same thing in terms of the same signification<sup>s</sup>!

This has been sufficiently confuted; and there needs no further confutation of so vain and trifling an objection. Both the ways of expression are pure *Greek* phrases as well as *Hebrew*; but had they only been *Hebraisms*, preserving, as they do, the ana-

<sup>s</sup> Bis idem more Hebræo ad significandam desiderii vehementiam. *Critic. Peti Synops.* Annon etiam more Græco, Romano, more omnium omnino gentium?

logy and establish'd construction of grammar in general, and particularly the *Greek* grammar, they cou'd not have serv'd the hypothesis that we overthrow, nor possibly ever be prov'd to be solecisms.

Changes of tenses, suppression of antecedents, relatives, &c. are almost numberless in the best authors of all nations and languages. I now instance in two passages of this nature, very remarkable, where in the sacred writers we have change of tense, and the antecedent suppress'd or understood, for better reasons, and more pressing motives, than any such changes in the *Greek* and *Roman* writers.

For which we are obliged to two sound critics, and consummate scholars, bright ornaments of our church and nation: “ *God*  
 “ *the Father hath delivered us from the*  
 “ *power of darkness, and hath translated us*  
 “ *into the kingdom of his dear Son; that is,*  
 “ *has given strong assurance and blessed*  
 “ *hope of eternal life, by calling us to the*  
 “ *Gospel. Thro' the strength of this blessed*  
 “ *hope, St. Paul in this noble figure of*  
 “ *speech anticipates the joys of the other*  
 “ *world, and speaks of what will be, with*  
 “ *that fulness of faith, as if it already were.*  
 “ *St.*

“ *St. Paul* was wrapt up in these sublime  
“ seraphic thoughts; and full of the con-  
“ templation of the glorious state of immor-  
“ tality: He every where speaks of those  
“ who are call’d to have part in it, as if they  
“ were already admitted into it, and faith  
“ were turn’d into fruition. To which we  
“ have several parallel places, especially  
“ this; *Who bath quicken’d us together with*  
“ *Christ, and rais’d us up together, and made*  
“ *us sit together in heavenly places through*  
“ *Christ Jesus.* Here *St. Paul* must speak  
“ by a prolepsis, on account of the hope  
“ and confidence we have in Christ, that we  
“ shall, when he appears, sit with him in the  
“ heavenly places, and partake of that state  
“ of life and glory which shall then be re-  
“ veal’d. The parallelism of these two places  
“ deserves the more regard; which is so great,  
“ that it is plain *St. Paul* wrote one, while his  
“ thoughts were warm and full of the other:  
“ And from thence the expressions that seem  
“ to be parallel, may be presum’d to have  
“ fallen from his pen, not by chance, but be-  
“ cause the same ideas were fresh in his mind<sup>6</sup>.

There

<sup>6</sup> Bp. Hare, *Scriptures vindicated from misinterpretations*; p. 141, 142, 143. on Col. i. 13. Ephes. ii. 5, 6.  
In regnum gloriæ, nempe cœlum, in quod nos transtu-  
lit,

There is a remarkable ellipsis in *St. Peter*, 1 Ep. iii. 14. where there is a relative without an antecedent; which is suppress'd upon prudential considerations, and with great address; *But if you suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: Του ὃ φόβου ὑμῶν μὴ φοβηῆτε.* And *be not afraid of their terror: Of whose terror? The civil powers and persecuting magistrates of the world: for who but they cou'd punish those offenders mention'd in the next chapter (which ought not to be separated from the former, because the same argument is still carried on) Let none of you—Christians—suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer—in any other instance of wickedness, and breach of duty—or as a busy body in other mens affairs.*

And the reason of this suppression of the name of *rulers* or *civil governours* is plainly to avoid the offence and danger of provoking

lit, non re, sed jure & spe—jus ad rem sæpe rei nomen accipit. *Grot. & Crit. apud Poli Synops. in Col. i. 13.* Hoc dicit propter certitudinem quam omnes pii ex resurrectione Christi concipiunt. Vide plura in *Poli Synop. ad Eph. ii. 6.*

<sup>7</sup> i S Pet. iv. 15. ἀλλοθιενεπισκοπεῖσθε, a spy or pryer into matters in which a man is not concern'd; a medler in politicks, or private affairs. Bp. *Sherlock's Condition and Example of our Blessed Saviour consider'd*, p. 25.

their



their displeasure, by supposing them to be tyrants and cruel persecutors of the innocent Christians. “ It had certainly been a very  
“ invidious thing (says the admirable pre-  
“ late before quoted) for the apostles di-  
“ rectly to have said that governors wou’d  
“ be injurious to their subjects; and might  
“ have drawn upon Christians the indigna-  
“ tion and wrath of the powers of this  
“ world: For this reason St. *Peter* seems  
“ purposely to avoid (as St. *Paul* does like-  
“ wise) putting the case of unjust princes;  
“ and does with great address put the case  
“ of *hard* and *ill* usage, with respect to  
“ masters; which is immediately join’d to  
“ what he says to subjects; and then pro-  
“ poses the example of Christ; and urges  
“ it with such reasons as he knew wou’d  
“ reach every Christian’s case suffering  
“ wrongfully, whether it were under the  
“ oppression of a prince, or of a master.”

Rhiming, or a frequent and close repetition of the same sound, is, as we have observ’d, sometimes found in our divine writers; as likewise in the most grave and judicious of the foreign classics. I present

° Ubi supra, p. 23; 24.

my reader with a fresh instance out of an author who was far from affecting vain jingle and childish ornaments of speech; a great master both of sense and language. 'Tis a repetition of the same original word, and the same sound continued to a greater length than is to be found in the *Greek Testament*, or, I believe, in any other writer of *Greece* or *Rome*.

Ἐπεὶ ὃ ἐστὶν ἀδινῶντα μήπω ἀδινῶν ἔϊ), ὅπῃα ἀδινῶματα ἀδινῶν ἤδη ἀδινῶ ἐστὶν ἐπιείρηνην ἀδινῶν.<sup>1</sup>

Many harsh tropes, and allegories, seeming contradictions, and inconsistencies are not only excused and defended, but are celebrated, and not always without reason, as lively and surprizing beauties (which awaken attention, make strong impressions, and please by their boldness and variety) by the admirers and editors of the classics: And there is no passage of this nature in the evangelists and apostles of our Lord, but deserves and requires the same justice and respect; and will be treated after the same manner by every unprejudiced reader, that has common sense and candour; that reveres

<sup>1</sup> Aristot. Eth. Nicom. l. v. c. 6. p. 219. ed. D. Wilkinfon. Oxon. That repetition of the same sound, and negatives, is strange; ἐδέποτε ἐδὲ μὴ ἐδαμῶς ἀλλοίωσιν ἐδὲ μίαν ἐνδέχεται. Plat. Phædo, p. 78.

the *pure doctrines*, and understands the *proper language* of the *divine writers*.

That passage in the father of *Greek* historians, and one of their noblest authors, is upon the aforesaid principles easily defended, but has an appearance of absurdity and inconsistency, great as any in sacred or common writers; and may give some little occasion to the insipid raillery and objections of low genius's, and conceited cavillers. 'Tis in *Otanes's* directions to his daughter, how to discover whether *Smerdis*, now upon the *Persian* throne, to whom she was concubine, was the son of *Cyrus*, and rightful king; or *Smerdis* the *Magus* an impostor, and usurper of the imperial seat: Ἐπεὶν σοι συνεύδη κὺ μέγιστη; ὡπὸν κερτυπνωρῆγον, ἄφασον αὐτῷ τὰ ὄψα. Καὶ ἦν μὲν φαίηται ἔχον ὄψα, νόμιζε σεωῦτήν Σμέρδι τῷ Κύρῳ συνευέειν ἦν ᾗ μὴ ἔχων, σὺ ᾗ τῷ μέγιστῳ Σμέρδι<sup>2</sup>.

We have shew'd, that 'tis a vain pretence and determination of critics, antient and modern, that there should never be a whole verse in a prose writer. There are several in our sacred authors, and the noblest fo-

<sup>2</sup> Herod. Gr. 7. p. 137. So p. 188. ἦρατε τὰ ὄψα, μεῖσα δὲ ἔχασπῶς, ἀλλ' ἐυπετέως ἐν ἔργῳ τ' ἀνδρα ὄψα.

reign writers in the world. Give me leave to add two or three instances out of the New Testament : Παρθένου ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει, καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, is a good Hexameter, and sounds as well as any alteration of the words in their position, to destroy the verse, cou'd have done. *Demosthenes*, who never affected unnecessary ornaments of language, has several verses in his severe and close prose : after ἀίματόν ὑμᾶς immediately follows this strong and well-running verse ; Βίρβαρον ἀνθρώπων καὶ ταῦτα γυναῖκα φοβεῖσθαι. So the verse in the evangelist is separated from ἰδὲ ἡ<sup>3</sup>.

There is the smaller Alcaic verse with a Molosse interpos'd in that noble place in the *Revelation*, which consists of strong and harmonious measures ; and is the utmost that grammarians and critics require on this subject— that full verses be not used, but other numbers shou'd be interpos'd or join'd to them ; that it may not look like an affectation of the elegancies of poetry, but have the sweetness of verse temper'd with the gravity, and conceal'd under the appearance and garb of prose. Take away that foot

<sup>3</sup> S. Matt. i. 23. Vide Pasor de Dial. Novi Testamen. p. 675. Dion. Halic. de Structura, p. 227.

ἢ λαοῖς from ἔθνεσσι ἢ λαοῖς ἢ βασιλευσσι πολλοῖς<sup>4</sup>,  
and you have that fine Alcaic,

Ἔθνεσσι ἢ βασιλευσσι πολλοῖς,

as that line in *Horace*, closing up the noble stanza after *sed—improvisa lethi*

*Vis rapuit rapietque gentes.*

That proverbial expression in *St. Peter*, Ὡς λεπιδῶν εἰς ὠλισμα βερβόρου<sup>6</sup>, wants but one syllable in the beginning to make it a noble Iambic, as ὦς, ἢ, &c. and does with great propriety and strength mark out the sottishness and odious manners of wretches enslaved to sensual appetites and carnal lusts; and the extreme difficulty of reforming vicious and inveterate habits, and rising up and cleansing themselves, after they have long been plung'd in the depths of debauchery: epicures and lewd persons are very fitly compared to swine, who delight to wallow in mire; and are one of the most troublesome and intractable creatures in the brutal creation. As to the difficulty of cor-

<sup>4</sup> Revel. x. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Hor. Od. ii. 13. ver. 19, 20.

<sup>6</sup> 2 S. Pet. ii. 22.

recting lewd customs, and repenting after a long course of criminal indulgences, imply'd in this strong passage, we have a bold and beautiful hyperbole in the prophet *Jeremiah*, *Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots?* &c. as 'tis in the original; and to the same sense in the *Greek* translation, which is here close and beautiful; Ἐι ἀλλάξειμι Ἀιδίοψ τὸ δέρμα αὐτῆ, καὶ πάρδαλις τὰ ποικίλματα αὐτῆς, καὶ ὑμεῖς θυγήσεσθε ὑποποιῆσαι μεμροδμήστες τὰ κακά<sup>7</sup>. To which that fine passage in *Pindar* is not very unlike :

————— τὸ γῆ  
Ἐμαυὲς ἔτ' αἶθρον ἀλώπηξ,  
Οὐτ' ἐρίβερμι λέοντες  
Διαλλάξαιτο ἦθ' ὄ<sup>8</sup>.

That strong expression in *St. John*, πᾶς ὁ φιλῶν καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος<sup>9</sup>, is originally a *Hebrew* beauty; but is borrow'd, and imitated by the purest *Greek* authors. *Hosea Shaker* in the original, is ποιῶν ψεῦδος in the *Septuagint*, according to the *Alexandrian* manuscript, which is not found in the *Vatican*<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Jerem. xiii. 23.

<sup>8</sup> Olymp. Od. xi. ver. 19, 20, 21, 22.

<sup>9</sup> Jerem. viii. 10. Apocal. xxii. 15.

Part of the 10th, all the 11th and 12th verses are wanting in that book. The learned and judicious Mr. *Wollaston* has oblig'd us with a noble passage out of *Plato* exactly parallel; *Ψεῦδος μὴ εἰς μηδὲν μήτε λόγῳ, μήτε ἔργῳ πρᾶξις, Let no man act, or do, any lye, either in word or deed*<sup>1</sup>.

To the sense of which is that expression of the great moralist of Greece, *ὁς ἀν—ὃ ἐν λόγῳ ὃ ἐν βίῳ ἀληθεύῃ*<sup>2</sup>, *Who practises truth both in speech and in life.* A man may act against truth, and be guilty of a lye and falshood by gestures, signs, actions, and conduct of life, with as much malignity of guilt, as by the most treacherous and villainous expressions of a false tongue. For, according to that just and incontest'd maxim of the great man before cited, “ No act “ (whether word or deed) of any being, to “ whom moral good and evil are imputable, “ that interferes with any true proposition, “ or denies any thing to be as it is, can be “ right<sup>3</sup>.

A learned gentleman has betray'd some want of judgment, and a considerable excess

<sup>1</sup> Religion of Nature delineated, p. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Aristot Eth. Nicom. 4. 7. p. 182.

<sup>3</sup> Ubi supra.

of assurance, who rejects that noble word *οὐκ ἐδιδουκηνδυσήσαι* in 1 Cor. viii. 10. and wou'd have a faint word be put instead of it, into the sacred original, upon a vain imagination, that the genuine reading of the text is harsh, and this word cannot be used in an ill sense; that is, cannot signify *to encourage, build up, or confirm* a weak person in an ill notion or practice. 'Tis plain, that in all languages, particularly the *Greek*, there are numerous words of two different and contrary significations, when the sense of the place, the context, and design of the author must, in those passages where any such ambiguous word is, determine in what meaning it must be taken. *οὐκ ἐδιδουκηνδυσήσαι* is infinitely stronger, and more nobly bold, than the vain critic's whimsical *ἐδιδουκηνδυσήσαι*, never found in the New Testament writers. Besides, no reason can be assign'd why a man may not with equal propriety of speech be said to be *embolden'd, built up, or confirm'd* in bad, as well as good principles, resolutions, or practices. This squeamish philologer might, in his vein of *correction and emendation*, have struck out the harsh word *τύπτοντες* in the 12th verse, and requir'd that *σκαριδαλιζοντες* shou'd be admitted into the  
room



room of it. One may as easily, and with as good authority, change τύπτοις into σκαυδαλιζοίς, as οἰκοδομηθῆσαι into ἐδοποιθῆσαι. How great is the similitude of the letters! how happy the conjecture! how advantageous the change! I cannot but be of St. *Cbryostom's* mind, and I doubt not of the assent and concurrence of my reader; Οὐκ εἶπε Σκανδαλιζοῖς, ἀλλὰ Τύπτοις, ὥστε τῇ ἐμφάσει τῆ λέξεως ἢ ὁμῶστα ἐνδέξασθαι κ. τ. λ. Mr. *Le Clerc* has parallell'd this passage, Ἡ συνείδησις ἀπὸ ἀδελφῆς οὐκ οἰκοδομηθῆσαι εἰς τὸ πῶ εἰδαλόσθαι ἐδοίεν, with *Mal. iii. 14, 15.* where the *Hebrew Nibnu, ædificati sunt,* is well render'd by the *Greek* interpreters, ἀνοικοδομηθῆσαι ποιῆντες ἀνομοα. The same beautiful and strong metaphor is used by *Plautus*, in a passage very pertinently cited by that learned gentleman :

—————*dare te in manus*

*Argentum amanti homini adolescenti, animi impoti,*

*Qui ædificaret suam inchoatam ignaviam?\**

*Plato* has oblig'd us with a passage of *Socrates* against revenge, superior in its

\* *Plaut. Trinum, act. 1. sc. 2. ver. 95. Le Clerc Ars Crit. p. 3. §. 1. c. 16. p. 349, 350. Lond. 1698.*

beauty

beauty and fulness to any in the moral writers of the heathen world; which is a little surprizing, if you consider what advantages *Plutarch, Epictetus, Hierocles, &c.* receiv'd from the sacred books, tho' all dissembled it; and *some* virulently attack'd those venerable books, which they clandestinely made great use of. *Socrates* asks *Crito*, Whether returning an ill office, and doing any mischief or damage, be not, in effect, the same thing, and attended with equal mischievous consequences? *Crito* readily grants it: the philosopher concludes in this strong manner; *Therefore we ought not to return an injury (or execute revenge) nor to do any damage or mischief to any person in the world, whatsoever we may have suffer'd by him.* This is the same in general with the doctrine of our Saviour and his apostles; tho' it is in our *sacred books* supported and encouraged with more persuasive reasons and motives, and diviner examples. How glorious and full of the powers of reason and persuasion are those passages, *St. Matt. v. 43. ad finem, St. Luke vi. 27. ad 37?* which I refer my reader to; and which can never be read too often, nor consider'd too attentively.

tively. They contain the full perfection of goodness and humanity; the noblest advancement of charity, built upon unshaken foundations, and supported and recommended by eternal reason.

To the passage in *Crito*, which we have translated, we shall add and transcribe another, in the same page in the original; Ὡς ἐδέεσθε ὀρθῶς ἐχρησῆσθαι, ἕτε τε τὸ ἀδικεῖν, ἕτε τε τὸ ἀνταδικεῖν, ἕτε κενὸς πάχοντα ἀμύνεσθαι κενὸς ἀντιδρώντας<sup>s</sup>.

Those noble agonistical expressions of *St. Paul*, apply'd to the grand affair of religion, and securing to ourselves, by the grace of God and our own vigorous endeavours, the prize of victory and immortality, much resemble several passages in the divine *Plato*: And 'tis referr'd to the reader to judge, whether they have not a superiority in *emphasis*, in the *harmony* and *fulness* of the period, in the *vigour* of the interrogation, and the opposition of the prizes; tho' the philosopher's sentiments and expressions be truly sublime, and beautiful. I lay before my reader the passages of the *philosopher*, and of the *apostle*, that he may compare them. And, I think,

<sup>s</sup> Plat. *Crito*, p. 49. tom. 1. ed. Hen. Steph. 1578.

upon the comparison every judicious scholar will admire both, but prefer the latter to the former :

Οἱ μὲν ἄρα νίκης ἕνεκα πόλης καὶ δρόμων καὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἐτόλμησαν ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>6</sup>.

Οἱ δὲ ἡμέτεροι παῖδες ἀδυνατήσουσι καρτερεῖν πολὺ καλλίον<sup>7</sup> ἕνεκα νίκης· χρὴ πάντα ποιεῖν ὡςτε ἀρετῆς καὶ φρονήσεως ἐν τῷ βίῳ μεταχεῖν. Καλὸν γὰρ τὸ ἄθλον, καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς μεγάλη<sup>7</sup>.

These are the noble passages of *Plato*; parallel to which are those of *St. Paul*, which must please and charm every intelligent and capable reader :

Ὅσοι οἶδαπ, ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες, πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἰς δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος πάντα ἐγκρατεύεται. Ἐκεῖνοι μὲν εἰν ἵνα φθαρτὸν σέφανον λάβωσιν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀφθαρτον<sup>8</sup>.

We may here further observe, that the noble sect of philosophers, which were friends and attentive hearers of the excellent *Socrates, Plato, Xenophon, Crito, Simmias, &c.* advanced some doctrines so near those of Christianity, and spoke of the necessity of *revelation*, and the mission from heaven

<sup>6</sup> *Plato de Leg.* 1. 8. *Dr. Clark's Evidence of Nat. and Rev. Relig.* p. 188. ed. 1706.

<sup>7</sup> *Plato Phædon.*

<sup>8</sup> *1 Cor. ix. 24, 25.*

of an infallible Teacher and most compaffionate Friend of mankind, that was to come, with fuch ftrong and clear characters, as come pretty near to the *prophetical* descriptions of the Meffias in the *Old* Testament, and the *evangelical* hiftory of *Him* in the *New*.

Some devout fathers of the church have honour'd the great *Socrates*, and others of the moft refined and elevated moralifts and divines in the heathen world, with the title of Chriftians. Perhaps the good men might carry their refpects too far; but they are certainly right, when they tell you, that as the *law* of *Mofes* was, as it were, a fchool-mafter to bring the *Jews* to the faith of Chrift, fo found moral philofophy was to the *Gentiles* a preparative and introduction to the Gofpel<sup>o</sup>.

1. The great *Socrates*, and his friends of that noble feft of philofophy, allow divine revelation to be neceffary, to eftablifh and fupport good government, to acquaint mankind what worfhip and fervices wou'd be acceptable to infinite Majefty: what expiation he wou'd admit for fins, by which the dignity of his laws might be vindicated and preferved facred.

<sup>o</sup> Justin Mart. Apol. 2. Dr. Clark's Evid. of Nat. and Rev. Rel. p. 210. Origen in Celf. 1. 6. S. Paul Ep. to Gal. iii. 24.

Divine revelation was necessary, to ascertain to religious worshippers some proper recompence for their virtue and devotion : To establish the grand motives of religion, future rewards and punishments : To make the important duties of morality and religion obvious and easy to the meanest capacity, equally concern'd in the obligation and consequence of those *divine declarations*, as the brightest and most penetrating wits : To add authority to plain precepts, and shew 'em how they might apply to the infinitely gracious God, to obtain supernatural assistance to resist their ghostly enemies with success, and to conquer the corruptions and infirmities of their frail natures. *These*, says that great philosopher, *are the noblest and most serviceable parts of knowledge and wisdom, and, by consequence, the most necessary and fit to be learn'd, and taught, if any—*mere—*man can teach 'em. But no mortal will be able to teach, unless God be his guide and director :* 'Εἰ διδάσκοι τις, ἀλλ' ἐδ' αὖ διδάξειεν, εἰ μὴ Θεὸς ὑφηγοῖτο<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Plat. Epinom. p. 985, 989. De Repub. 1. 4. p. 427, 494. Apol. Socrat. p. 30, 33.

—————Aurea dicta,

Aurea, perpetuâ semper dignissima vitâ !

Lucret. 3. ver. 12, 13.

2. In

2. In a conversation between *Socrates* and his noble pupil, upon prayer and address to eternal Majesty, the philosopher tells the nobleman, that *in proper time, a divine person wou'd come into the world, who, out of his care and tender regard to mankind, wou'd remove all doubts, disperse all darkness, and fully instruct 'em how to present all their prayers and praises, and religious offerings to the supreme Being in a pure and acceptable manner.* *Alcibiades* rejoices at the discovery, longs for the approach of that happy time, promises to crown *Socrates* with garlands of honour for his notice of such a blessed revolution, and pays all possible expressions of gratitude and devotion to heaven for such an infinite favour and condescension<sup>2</sup>.

This character of *Socrates's* divine Teacher can only belong to our most glorious *Messias*, who descended from heaven to shew us the infallible way thither, by rendring our persons and religious performances acceptable to his eternal Father.

'Tis only thro' the merits and sovereign interest of the Son of his love and bosom, that unworthy laps'd mankind are admitted to approach the Lord and Father of men

<sup>2</sup> Alcibiad. 2. p. 150. vol. 2. ed. Hen. Steph.

and angels, and have the happy privilege of access to the throne of grace and supreme glory.

Our Lord left his apostles, and all his happy followers and disciples a most *short, clear,* and fully comprehensive form of prayer; which has not one word too little, or too much; which reaches all the necessities and wants of the *whole man*. This prayer of the faithful (so call'd by the primitive fathers) ought to conclude all our offices of devotion, as it consecrates, and renders them acceptable to the blessed Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. In short, this most perfect and heavenly form of devotion ought for ever to be the rule, the groundwork and pattern of all prayer.

Our divine Teacher directs all his disciples how to address their prayers and praises to God with assurance of success, and a gracious answer, and that is, to present 'em to the Father in the beloved name of his Son. His most precious merits, and prevalent intercession at the right hand of eternal Majesty render our imperfect devotions a grateful sacrifice. What infinite comfort, and occasion of unutterable joy is there in those dying words of our Saviour!

Ἀμήν



Ἄμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσσοι ἀνὰ αἰτίησιν τὴν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσω ὑμῖν—αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψετε, ἵνα ἡ χάρις ὑμῶν ἢ πεπληρωμένη.

3. Twas the notion of these princes of philosophers, that the blessed person, which was to come into the world, in order to reform and make it happy, must be sent and commission'd by the Supreme, and be His Son. Their method of arguing seems to be just and conclusive: The great and divine lawgiver to human race must be of a more exalted nature and capacity than theirs. As beasts, and the mere animal creation, are govern'd by men; so must men by a nature superior to their own.

And therefore this divine and eagerly-expected person, the healer of the breaches of laps'd mankind, must partake of a divine nature. This was the ground of that notion so prevailing in the heathen world, that their heroes, extraordinary benefactors, and deliverers of their country were the sons of *Jupiter*, or some of their subordinate deities.

<sup>3</sup> Vide Ep. ad Heb. vii. 25. ix. 24. 1 Ep. S. Johan. ii. 1, 2. of that great and most comfortable mystery of the intercession of the Mediator.

See Extent and Procedure of Human Understanding, p. 131.

However wrong and gross these notions were, yet they disposed the pagan world to receive this Son of the true and eternal God; which claim the first preachers and champions of the Gospel of Jesus prov'd to be just, by proofs and evidences not to be resisted by ingenuous and rational tempers.

Accordingly, such astonishing numbers of 'em became profelytes to Christianity, and receiv'd those glad tidings of eternal life, without stumbling at the doctrine of the cross: which to the *Jews* was the grand scandal and rock of offence, because they were proud and prejudiced, and put false interpretations on the plain predictions of their own prophets and inspir'd writers, concerning the lowliness, mean appearance, and sufferings of their Messiah<sup>4</sup>.

4. For, further, 'twas the notion of these best philosophers and divines of the heathen world, that the heavenly teacher and reformer of mankind should be very ill treated, and villainously abused by those very people whom he came to reform and save. Our Messiah *came to his own, and his own received him not*: To his own world; for he

<sup>4</sup> Vide omnino Mr. *Lestey's* Short Method with the Jews, p. 102, 103, &c. vol. 1. fol.

created it : To his own peculiar people and church, before his incarnation and appearance in this vale of tears, and state of suffering in the most *miraculous* and *adorable humility* <sup>s</sup>.

*Plato* brings in his dear friend *Socrates* giving the character of a teacher of mankind, and inflexibly just man (or, as it may be translated, *the* or *that just one*, one of the titles of the *Messias* in sacred Scriptures) who says, *Such a benefactor to mankind will scarce be endured by them; but probably will be scourg'd, rack'd, tormented, have his eyes burnt out, and at last, having suffer'd all manner of evils and indignities, shall be cut in pieces, as the victims were, impal'd, or crucify'd*—which the original word chiefly signifies.

Take the noble original from the 2d book *de Repub.* p. 361, 362. Ουτω διακείμεθ' ο Δίκαιος ματιγώσσει, ερεβλώσει, δεδήσει, εκουθήσει τ' ωφθαλμοί, τελευτών πάντα κρησ' παθών αναχινδολούθήσει.

5. *Socrates* fully expresses his comfortable hopes of the immortality of the soul, and future happiness, and upon that elevated and noble view raises himself above an

<sup>s</sup> S. Johan. i. 11.

unworthy submission to the tribunal he was before, and the fears of death.

O gentlemen of Athens, either comply with Anytus, or not; either acquit me, or not: for I shall never act otherwise than I have done, tho' I was sure several times to die. My accusers may cause me to be put to death, but cannot hurt me. I am not concern'd for myself, but you; lest by their false and malicious suggestions you shou'd be induced to pass sentence of condemnation against an innocent person, your faithful adviser and benefactor, and sin against the gift of God in raising me up to exhort and press you to true virtue.

The pleasantry of the *dying hero*, before he took off the poisonous bowl, seems to me a proof, as of the intrepidity of his *courage*, and composure of his mind; so of the goodness of his *cause*, and his joyful *hopes*.

When his generous friend *Crito* ask'd him, *How shall we bury you? As you please, if you can lay hold on me.* And then gently he turn'd to the gentlemen of the company; *Gentlemen, I cannot persuade our friend Crito, that I am the same Socrates who have just now discoursed to you; and to comfort myself and friends, have endeavour'd to prove, and persuade you to believe, that when I have*  
drank

*drank the fatal potion, I shall no longer continue with you, but shall go to the felicities of glorious spirits.* Then, in the same vein of unaffected cheerfulness, he desir'd his friend, that when he saw his body burnt or deposited in the earth, he wou'd not be concern'd on that account, that he had brought out, carried away, or interr'd *Socrates*<sup>6</sup>.

Tho' this great man's hopes and presages of a blessed immortality were dash'd and weaken'd by doubts and scruples, yet he advances strong reasons, and expresses a great satisfaction in joyful expectations of their truth and certainty. Some learned men think, that this dubious manner of proposing these noble notions proceeded, in a good measure, from the modest way of that philosophy, the studiers of which never affirm'd, they were sure of any thing. Tho', I believe, it chiefly proceeded from the want of a clearer light, and of the discoveries and revelation of *that* supreme Teacher, and Saviour of human race, who has *brought life*

<sup>6</sup> Plat. Apol. Soc. p. 29, 30, 42. Phædo, p. 115. Agreeable to this Greek philosopher's notion, is that clause of Cicero, the just and perpetual admirer and imitator of Socrates and Plato, *Mens cujusque is est quisque.* Οὐδὲν ἄρα πάντων εἰς μακάριον δὴ πρὸς εὐδαιμονίας, is a strong and admirable expression in the original.

and immortality to light by his glorious Gospel.

This great man, both upon his tryal, and at his death, exprefs'd the noblest bravery, and most sedate courage, and yet is dubious about a future state, tho' his hopes were great and pleasing. Take the last words of his most admirable defence; Ἄλλα γὰρ ὡρα ἤδη ἀπιέναι, ἐπεὶ μὲν ἀποθανεῖν, ὑμῶν δὲ βιωσομύοις ὀπίτεροι δὲ ἡμῶν ἔρχονται εἰς ἀμεινον περᾶν μα ἀδηλον παύτι πλὴν ἢ τῷ Θεῷ<sup>7</sup>. How inferior are the *philosopher's comfortable hopes* to the triumphant assurance of *the apostles*, of future happiness, with respect to themselves, and all devout and sound Christians!

What assurance of hope, what exultation of joy does the admirable *St. Paul* express, in prospect of future and eternal bliss, in those most strong and transporting passages! Ἐπεὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν Χριστός, καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν κέρδιον.—Τὸ ἀναλῦσαι, καὶ σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι πολλῶν γὰρ μᾶλλον κρείσσον<sup>8</sup>. What a glorious triumph is *that* of the same blessed minister and martyr of our Lord Jesus, when he was in chains, and a near prospect of a bloody death for the Gospel; Ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤδη σπένδομαι,

<sup>7</sup> Plat. Soc. Apol. p. 42. Vide etiam ib. p. 28, 29, 30.

<sup>8</sup> Philip. i. 21, 23.

καλὸν ἠγωνισμαί, ἢ δρόμον πετελεμα, ἢ πρην πετήρηκα. Λοιπὸν, ἀπόκεισά μοι ὁ τ' δικαιοσύνης εἴφανθ, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριεθ. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιεθ κερτὶς· ἔ μόνον ὃ ἐυθ', ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἠγαπιούσι ἢ ὑπεφάριαν ἀπθ.

The dying philosopher esteems it one ingredient of future happiness to see and converse with the wise men and heroes of old, if there shou'd be truth in the notion of the soul's subsistence in another world; and names *Palamedes*, and *Ajax*, *Sisyphus*, and *Ulysses*, after *Minos*, *Rhadamanthus*, and *Æacus*, famous princes and lawgivers; *Museus*, *Homer*, and *Hesiod*, excellent poets and wise men. He has, indeed, placed 'em according to their merit; and if *Ajax* and *Sisyphus* had been left out of the conversation, it had been no prodigious loss, no mighty diminution of his happiness.

Take the original, wherein he expresses his high expectation of pleasure from such company, and at the same time doubts whether there was such a state; Ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ πολλὰ κίε εἰδέλω πεθάναι, εἰ ταῦτα ἔστιν ἀληθῆ. After mention of several of his choice people, from whose converse he expected such high satisfaction, he adds in a transport, Ἄλλες μωεῖς

ἀν τις εἴποι καὶ ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας, οἷς διαλέγεσθαι ἐκεῖ καὶ ξυνεῖναι καὶ ἐξετάζειν ἀμνηστὰς ἀν εἴη εὐδαιμονίας πάντως. And then, speaking of persons departed this life, he adds; Ταῦτε γὰρ ἄλλα εὐδαιμονίες εἰσὶν οἱ ἐκεῖ τῷ ἐνδοξῷ, καὶ ἤδη τῷ λοιπὸν χρόνον ἀδύνατοι εἶναι, εἴπερ γὰρ τὰ λεγόμενα ἀληθῆ ἔστιν<sup>ο</sup>.

These were great discoveries for an heathen man to make; but how low and poor is all this scheme and expectation, compar'd with the inestimable privileges, and infinitely glorious and happy society, which the Gospel assures us, all good Christians shall enjoy to all eternity! 'Tis a magnificent and noble piece of eloquence, fit to inspire Christians with the most ravishing hopes, and encourage their religious endeavours, and unwearied diligence, that they may not *neglect* and forfeit *so great a salvation*: Περσοληλύδαζε Σιών ὄρε, καὶ πόλι Θεῶ ζώντι. Ἰερουσαλήμ ἐπυραίνω, καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πεπρωτότατων ἐν ἕβανοῖς ἀποσηγαμμένων, κερτῆ Θεῶ πάντων, καὶ διαδίκης νέας μεσίτη Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀμαρτῆ ραντισμοῦ<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>ο</sup> Plat. Apol. Soc. p. 41. The Latin translation of εὐδαιμονίας is *sapientiae* for *felicittatis*.

<sup>1</sup> Hebr. xii. 22, 23, 24.

*The END of the FIRST PART.*



THE  
SACRED CLASSICS

Defended *and* Illustrated.

---

VOL. II. PART II.

---

BEING A  
DISSERTATION,

CONTAINING

An Account of the WRONG DIVISION  
of *Chapters* and *Verses*; and the FAULTY  
TRANSLATIONS of the *Divine Book*;  
which weaken its *Reasonings*, and spoil  
its *Eloquence* and *Native Beauties*.

---

---



L O N D O N :

Printed in the YEAR M.DCC.XXXI.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

PHYSICS 309

LECTURE 10

STATISTICAL MECHANICS

LECTURE 10

STATISTICAL MECHANICS

LECTURE 10



THE  
SACRED CLASSICS

Defended *and* Illustrated.

---

PART II.

---

*A Dissertation on the present Division of the New Testament into Chapters and Verses; and the faulty Translation of that divine Book, in many instances; which weaken its Reasoning, and spoil its Eloquence and Beauties.*

---

CHAP. I.



WE have endeavour'd to vindicate the sacred writers of the New Testament, with respect to their language and phraseology in the original; and shew'd that there is true eloquence in those heavenly authors; and more beauties than  
can

can be found in the *Greek* and *Roman* Classics; more than have been discern'd, and allow'd, by many pious divines, and celebrated scholars.

There are disadvantages, which the divine writers lie under, as they are turn'd and represented in their translation into modern languages; which the learned are concern'd for, and the unlearned take offence at, and are unhappily prejudic'd against the *great original*, for the faults of inadequate versions.

There seem to me no conveniencies in the division of the *sacred books* into chapters and verses, that can balance the *inconvenience* and *prejudice* they bring. The most *valuable book* in the world is the worst divided; and is deform'd and encumber'd with the most improper sections and pauses. Stops are made, chapters and verses ended, where the sense, narration, and argument is mangled and broke off. Even the most learned sometimes lose some of the pleasure and advantage of their studies, by reading books so unnaturally divided. Generally when the chapter and verse ends, so does the reader's attention: he makes an unseasonable pause, and oft loses not only the beauty and strength  
of

of the period, but the conclusiveness of the reasoning, and the connection and dependence of the context.

The famous *Robert Stephens* did good service to religion and learning by many of his labours; and intended no harm by his division of the New Testament into chapters and verses, as we have 'em at present. If the reader desires any account of that affair, he may be satisfy'd by consulting *Dr. Prideaux, Rivet, Leusden, &c'*. I am not concern'd to relate the story; but am sorry it was fact.

The reader will be pleas'd with the clear account *Mr. Locke* gives of this matter; whose words I put down, because none of my own can express the thing so emphatically<sup>2</sup>;

“ One great inconvenience, that the New  
“ Testament labours under, in its present  
“ form, is, its improper division into chap-  
“ ters and verses; whereby they are so  
“ chopp'd and minc'd, and stand so broken  
“ and divided, that not only the common  
“ people take the verses usually for distinct  
“ aphorisms; but even men of more ad-

<sup>1</sup> Connection, vol. 1. p. 338. ed. 8<sup>o</sup>. Ifagoge, c. 29. p. 509. Philol. Heb. p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Preface to *St. Paul's Epistles*.

“ vanc’d knowledge, in reading them, lose  
 “ very much of the strength and coherence,  
 “ and the light that depends on it.”

Our minds are so weak and narrow, that they have need of all the helps and assistances that can be procur’d, to lay before them undisturbedly the thread and coherence of any discourse; by which alone they are truly improv’d, and led into the genuine sense of the author. When the eye is constantly disturb’d with loose sentences, that by their standing and separation appear as so many distinct fragments, the mind will have much ado to take in, and carry on in its memory, an uniform discourse of dependent reasonings; especially having from the cradle been used to wrong impressions concerning them, and continually accustom’d to hear them quoted as distinct sentences.

A new division of the sacred book into chapters, sections, and periods, might be so contriv’d and manag’d as to make a new edition very commodious and beautiful; which wou’d overbalance all inconveniences which superstition and weakness cou’d pretend might arise from alterations; and make a victorious and speedy way to the favour and full approbation of the world.

Upon

Upon such an alteration (which wou'd be to the infinite satisfaction of numbers of pious and learned men, and the great improvement of Christian knowledge) care wou'd be taken by those able persons whom our governors in church and state shou'd wisely chuse out for such a glorious work, that the psalms in the liturgy shou'd not be render'd inconvenient for the use of responses and divine music; and that the epistles, gospels, and lessons, that are with great judgment adapted to the various times, actions, and wonders of our Saviour's life, might, abating a few changes, be preserv'd in their present situation; that compose so *regular a course of devotion* in the Church of *England*; and contributes so effectually to promote the acceptable chearful worship of its steady and pious communicants.

The writings and quotations of authors upon divine subjects might easily be accommodated to the new regulation. The old concordances wou'd be a little incommoded, but not at all render'd useles; and new ones wou'd be framed, which wou'd be books much more valuable and entertaining; and much better answer the end of such compositions: where not only words and phrases  
disjointed

disjointed from the context, and making up no complete sense, might be found; but the mysteries of religion wou'd be plac'd in one advantageous view; express'd in the most *solid, moving* eloquence of Scripture language.

The *Christian Institutes* are a book of this nature, where the attributes, works, and wonders of God are express'd in his *own words*; where the *simplicity* and *sublimity* are equally to be venerated; and the *pleasure* and the *improvement* equally exquisite and great to every reader, who by *understanding* and *virtue* is qualify'd to discern and relish such *divine compositions*.

The case of the improper and absurd division of chapters and verses in the New Testament does not require a long proof: but for the sake of young students, who have not yet duly consider'd these matters, I will produce a few instances, with short remarks upon them: when they have made a further advancement in their studies, their own observation will furnish them with too many.



§. 2. *Of wrong Division of Chapters in the New Testament.*

NOT to take notice of the abrupt conclusion of chap. xxi. of the *Acts*, I shall produce instances that as much break off the narration and connexion of the argument, and as manifestly spoil the elegancy and harmony of the language. The sixteen first verses of the xxth chap. of *St. Matthew* shou'd be join'd to the nineteenth, because of the near relation of the subject treated of in the latter end of the first, and the beginning of the next. The last verse in the sixth chap. requires in true connexion and dependence the sixteen following, to explain and illustrate it. The iii. chapter of the epistle to the *Colossians*, from the eighteenth verse inclusively, shou'd be laid to the iv. chapter, that the duties of parents and children, husbands and wives, masters and servants, may be laid in one view, and with more advantage and emphasis be compared.

The first verse of the vii. chapter of the second epistle to the *Corinthians* ought to be connected to the last of the sixth, because 'tis a necessary and natural inference from

St. Paul's reasoning before. Since God the Father has made such great and precious promises to Christians thro' the merits of his Son, and the inhabitation and sanctifying operations of his Holy Spirit, 'tis their duty and supreme wisdom and interest to make all possible returns of gratitude, and to give all diligence to perform those conditions, upon which such great mercies and inestimable privileges depend, and are promised. *Having therefore, my beloved, such promises, let us purify ourselves from all pollution of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God,* is naturally connected to, and depends on, the foregoing doctrine and reasoning: And that noble epiphonema and conclusion from the doctrine of a glorious resurrection, *Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord,* may as well be separated from the xvth chapter of the first epistle to the *Corinthians*; which wou'd maim and dismember that sacred and sublime piece of eloquence.

The last verse of the viith chapter of St. *John's* Gospel shou'd make the beginning of  
the

the next chapter. Every one sees how naturally those two verses are united; and what a force and violence is put upon the connexion, if they are separated; *Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸ οἶκον αὐτοῦ. Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.* The rest of the company retir'd to the accommodations and refreshment of their own houses; when the Son of God, who had not a place where he might repose his *sacred head*, and *whose meat and drink it was to do his Father's will*, repair'd to the Mount of *Olives*, his usual and beloved place of heavenly retirement and devotion: and after he had spent the whole night in the divinest exercises, he went to the temple early in the morning to do *great good* to numbers waiting on him; to heal their sicknesses, and preach to them the words of eternal life.

The five first verses of chap. xxii. of the *Revelation*, ought to be laid to chap. xxi. and a new chapter or section to begin at the sixth verse; because the glorious description of the flourishing and triumphant state of the Church is so far continu'd: and to separate and make a break in the parts of that most lively and divine representation, wou'd discompose the order, blemish the

beauty, and enervate the vigour of that sacred piece of eloquence<sup>3</sup>.

Numerous instances besides these of chapters and sections wrong divided, and unnaturally separated, might easily be produced; but I forbear troubling the reader, who, I believe, will think these mention'd to be sufficient.

§. 3. As to the *verses*, there is not one chapter in the New Testament, as far as I have observ'd, but is faultily divided; that is, we have that portion of sacred writ figur'd and mark'd out for a complete sense (which ought to be a period) which does not finish out a complete sense. And this must not only often hinder the reader from readily taking the meaning and connexion of a passage; but makes the style look rough and horrid, and breaks the noble periods into little fragments, and disjointed members. In the xxth chap. of St. *Matthew*, the 10th, 11th, and 12th verses, if laid together, wou'd make a well founding and fine period; *saying*, in the 12th verse, cannot be separated

<sup>3</sup> Hæc avelli a superioribus non debuere; cohærent enim: continuatur enim hic descriptio florentis status Ecclesiæ. Grot. in loc.

from the preceding verses; and in its present situation, looks barbarously.

So in the same divine author λέγων very improperly and viciously begins the second verse of the xxth chap. naturally dependent on the first, to the manifest spoiling of the integrity and gracefulness of the period. In the xxist chap. of St. *Matthew* the period shou'd begin at verse 17, and end at the 19th, at εἰς τὴν αἰῶνα, and the remainder of that verse be united to the xxth; so both the periods wou'd be compact and full as to their sense, regular and harmonious in their numbers.

The introduction or preface of St. *Luke* to his Gospel ought to be laid all together, in a complete period of four noble colons; and is by our monstrous division extremely defac'd and dismember'd.

The 15th and 16th verses of St. *Matthew* chap. xxi. the 41st and 42d verses of St. *Luke* chap. x. and the 11th and 12th verses of St. *Luke* chap. xi. must be united and connected; otherwise the sentences will be unnaturally mangled and torn to pieces; the fulness of the sense will not appear; and the beauty and gracefulness of the opposition will be eclipsed.

The 29th and 30th verses of St. *Mark* chap. x. the 3d, 4th, and 5th verses of St. *John's* Gospel, chap. viii. the 28th, 29th, and 30th verses of St. *Luke's* Gospel, chap. xiv. ought to be united; because they are absurdly divided, to the violation of sound grammar, and the loss of good sense. So those several passages which are mark'd in the margin <sup>4</sup>.

The 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th verses of the Epistle to the *Colossians*, chap. i. shou'd be join'd (putting *ωσει πατησαι υμας*, i. e. *εις το ον, ενεκα τω ωσει πατησαι υμας αξιως τω Κυριω εις πασαν αρεσκεια*) into a parenthesis: Upon this connection how clear wou'd the construction be; which, upon the present division, seems disturb'd and entangled; how round the period! how vigorous and divine the sense!

'Tis necessary to connect the 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th verses of chap. xiii. of St. *John's*

<sup>4</sup> S. Matt. xxiv. four last verses. Zachary's noble song in S. Luke, chap. i. 9 verses, from 67, to 75. both inclusive. 2 Thess. ii. 1, 2. S. Luke xxiii. 50, 51, 52. Revel. i. 10, 11. Revel. i. 5. *τω αγαπησιν* must begin a new period, to end at the conclusion of ver. 6. 2 Tim. i. 8, 9, 10, 11. 'Twill be no easy matter to find a passage equal to Philip ii. 25, 26, 27, 28. in natural sentiments, and expressions of undivided friendship, Christian charity, and the tenderest compassion: and those verses ought to be compacted into one noble period.

Gospel, both to keep the sense clear and disentangled, and with advantage to represent in one view the parts and circumstances of that wonderful instance of our blessed Saviour's humility and condescension. As indeed not only the afore-mention'd verses shou'd have been united into one period; but our Lord's divine conversation with his disciples on that subject, and the answers of St. *Peter*, shou'd have been laid together in one section; which wou'd have ended with the 20th verse.

'Tis my opinion, that the unnatural separation of the 59th, 60th, and 61st verses of chap. xxvi. of St. *Matthew* led the learned *Kuster* to that rash censure, in pronouncing ἐξ εὐερον a tautology, and therefore the first to be struck out (to prevent an imaginary tautology in the last) of the sacred book, as a blemish and corruption; and that only upon the authority of one single manuscript. If all repetitions not superior to this, were to be struck out of the best authors, we shou'd entirely lose the beauty and emphasis of some of the finest passages, both in the *secular* and *sacred* Classics. The first ἢ ἐξ εὐερον in the 60th verse, shou'd be join'd to διατάσσει in the 59th. The chief priests

and elders, and whole assembly, sought for false witnesses against Jesus, that he might be put to death; and at *first* they found none: and, after, when many false witnesses came, allur'd by prospect of gain, and villainous promises; yet still they found none, that came up fully to their *bloody point* and *barbarous malice*, in prosecuting that *adorable innocence*. So that, in my opinion, the harshness and distasteful superfluity does not lie in the repetition of the *author*, but in the groundless surmise and scruple of the *critic*⁵.

That most noble and divine passage in the xth chapter to the *Hebrews*, from the 19th to the 25th verses, both inclusive, wou'd appear in all its native beauty, connexion, and agreeable harmony, if divided into two periods; than which neither *Greece* nor *Rome* can shew any more compact, or of more grateful sound, and stronger signification.

⁵ Matt. xxvi. 60. legitur καὶ ἔχ' εὔεον. Καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων, ἔχ' εὔεον. Quis non illico videt repetitionem illam τῆς ἔχ' εὔεον, hic non solum esse ingratam, sed etiam supervacaneam? Quare prius illud, καὶ ἔχ' εὔεον, delendum censeo; idque autoritate MS. Paris. 3. in quo verba illa desunt. D. Kuster Præfat. ad Gr. Test. p. 4.



The first period naturally ends in ἰδοὺ καὶ διὰ τὸ, which is so full a comprehension of sense, and so proper a pause, that both the thought and the ear acquiesce, and are satisfi'd. The next period begins at κατέχευεν in the 23d verse; and, I presume, must end at the conclusion of the 25th verse; μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐβλίζεσαν ἢ ἡμέραν.

I find the Oriental versions favour this division; and the author of the *Oxford Paraphrase and Annotations* judiciously begins a new sentence at κατέχευεν. Some wou'd have ἐγκαταλείποντες put for ἐγκαταλείποντες ἔστε, or ἐγκαταλείπετε, which is the same thing, and agreeable to the purity of the *Greek* language. These gentlemen, one may suppose, used this caution to prevent, as they imagin'd, an impropriety of putting ἐαυτῶν for σεαυτῶν: but we have in the *first volume* shew'd these changes to be common in the soundest and politest authors. The *Syriac* and *Æthiopic*, agreeable to this, have it, 1. *nec*, 2. *& ne deseramus congregationem nostram*.

That grand and eloquent passage of *St. Paul*, 1 *Thess.* ii. 10, 11, 12. is dismember'd and entirely broken by that unnatural and absurd division. Lay it all together in its proper connexion,

connexion, nothing produces a nobler sense, nothing yields a harmony more agreeable to an ear that can relish such charms. Ὡς ἕνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν has been struck out by one (whose head was not so happily organiz'd) out of a weak fear that ὑμῶν following wou'd make it a tautology. We have formerly shew'd that such repetitions are agreeable to the usage of the best authors, sometimes necessary, generally emphatical and moving; to which add, Ἐμοὶ μὲν, εἰ καὶ μὴ κατὰ Ἑλλήνων χθόνα πεθερίμμεθ', ἀλλ' ἐν ξυνοπέ μοι δοκεῖς λέγειν σ.

Μὴ πάντες δυνάμεις is by translators unnaturally separated from the beginning of the next verse in the xiith chap. of the first epist. to the *Corinthians*; and then, as a consequence of that perversion, very oddly render'd; *Are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing?* This great blunder had been prevented, had it been consider'd that the last member of the 29th verse shou'd have been united to the first of the 30th, and that δυνάμεις is govern'd of ἔχουσιν. Then the whole passage wou'd run easy and unconstrain'd; the grammar and sense wou'd be clear; the connexion of the clauses of

<sup>6</sup> Eurip. Phœniss. 510, 511. SS. Class. vol. 1. p. 66. Ter. Adel. ver. 307, 308.

this noble period natural ; and the harmony strong and sprightly. 1. *Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers?* 2. *Have all the power of miracles? Have all the supernatural gifts of healing diseases?* 3. *Do all speak with tongues? (or in strange languages) Do all interpret?*

*Harry Stephens* in his excellent preface to his *Greek Testament* has given us this judicious observation ; which, 'tis probable, he borrow'd from the *Syriac* version ; which is thus render'd by the *Latin* translator, *Num omnes edunt virtutes? Num omnes habent dona sanationis?*

But multiplication of instances is unnecessary and needless. In short, the whole frame of the sacred volumes, as it is at present cramp'd and disfigur'd, by its odd disposition into chapters and verses, must be taken down, and put into a more advantageous form and order, before it will appear in its due proportion, in its native strength and gracefulness. And was that great work committed to the hands of able and pious critics and scholars, by the national authority, a *select society* of such well qualify'd persons, set on by the command, and enliven'd by the

the

the encouragement and bounty of our superiors, wou'd, in competent time, accomplish the noble work ; and by a skilful division, and judicious translation of the *heavenly book*, wou'd set the language and argumentation of it in the most advantageous and strong light. They wou'd appear to be *workmen* that wou'd not need to be *ashamed*, *rightly dividing*, justly comparing, and interpreting the book of God our Saviour, the *words of eternal life*.

I end this chapter with a remark upon that sublime and marvellous passage in *Coloss.* ii. 1, 2, 3. by forgetfulness not put in its proper place, which join'd together make a complete period of the most harmonious sound, and important sense : where we may observe, what is indeed the least beauty in this grand instance of divine eloquence, that the article is *omitted* and *used* before the nouns with such *propriety* and *seasonableness*, that gives a grateful variety ; heightens the harmony of the numbers ; and adds grace and strength to the whole sentence. There is in it all the sweetness and smooth run, without the profusion and superfluous multitude of articles frequently occurring

occurring in *Isocrates*; sometimes in other select writers of *Greece*; "Ἴνα ἀρχακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι ὑμῶν, συμβιβασθέντων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα πλῆθυν τῆ πληροφορίας τῆ συνέσεως εἰς ὀπήνωσιν τῆ μνηρείου τῆ Θεῶ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τῆ Χειρῶ ἐν ᾗ εἰσὶ πάντες οἱ δυνατοὶ τῆ σοφίας καὶ τῆ γνώσεως ἀπόκρυφοι, ver. 2, 3.





## C H A P. II.

*A short Account of the Translations of the Greek Testament, especially the most common and celebrated Latin Translations; whereby it will appear, that those Sacred Books lie under some Disadvantages, by reason of several Faults and Mistakes in those well meant, and, in general, useful Performances.*



Translations of the sacred book into the mother tongues of all people and nations professing Christianity, were very early, and absolutely necessary, that all men might know, what all were obliged to believe and practise: That they might hear and read, in their own language, the wonderful things of God, the adorable mysteries and morals of the Gospel of Jesus; so infinitely conducive to the instruction, the honour, the present and eternal consolation of human race.

The

The Eastern versions are generally of admirable use, to express the force and emphasis of the inspir'd text with great advantage; and by reason of the just and general esteem they were in, amongst the most famous and flourishing churches. Their wonderful consent and harmony in all points of moment, prove the *divine original*; and that God was its author and protector in a peculiar manner, appears from their preservation in their primitive purity and integrity, in defiance of the rage of persecutors and tyrants, who employ'd all their power to *destroy* and *abolish* them, and of the malice and wicked diligence of heretics and blasphemers, who used all the artifices of cunning and treachery to *debase* and *falsify* them. The translators of these inestimable volumes into modern tongues are not to be defrauded of their just praises; the Christian world is in general oblig'd to 'em for their pious and learned labours; which are necessary to those who don't understand the original; and, in some measure, useful and entertaining to those who *do*.

But, that some unwary readers have conceiv'd a wrong notion of the *sacred* writers, by the versions of some learned men, who have sometimes mistaken the sense of their  
adorable

adorable authors, and often weaken'd it by their inadequate and improper rendring, is too plain to be deny'd; and at the same time that it proves the infirmities and frailty of fallible men, ought to give all judicious and devout scholars this good instruction and warning, that they study the *divine originals* with all possible *care*, and read their versions with great *caution*. The vulgate *Latin* translator is not to be condemn'd in general, as some bigots have done, without consideration and justice; for in many places the translation is certainly pure and proper; which has been reflected upon by rash critics; and sometimes alter'd for the worse by modern translators.

St. *Jerome* improv'd and reform'd the old *Latin Italic* versions. Of later times Pope *Sixtus Quintus* publish'd the vulgate *Latin* Bible. *Gregory* XIV. began another, which *Clement* VIII. finish'd, *A. D.* 1592, under the false name of *Sixtus Quintus*; and these editions prodigiously contradict one another.

The founder and more learned divines of the Church of *Rome* interpret the decree of the Council of *Trent* in honour and establishment of this translation, to mean, that  
it



it shall be preferr'd only to other translations, not to the original *Hebrew*; and allow there are several faults and blemishes in it'.

The ill-natured bigots, and unlearned theologues of the *Roman* Church, were the only persons that undervalued the *Hebrew* original, and the *Greek* version; and with equal impudence and stupidity, preferr'd the vulgate version, even in exclusion of the *Hebrew* verity, and all translations.

Several of these gentlemen have declar'd the vulgate version to be the fountain of Scripture; and that without it, the *Hebrew* text is almost uselefs;—altogether to such critics. The pious and illustrious Cardinal *Cajetan*, for owning that there are several faults in this translation, is by a pert hot writer condemn'd as an heretic.

Above all one *Nic. Ramus* expreffes himself with consummate impudence, and blas-

<sup>1</sup> Dicimus Trid. Concilii Canonem cæteris quidem omnibus Latinis vulgat. vet. edit. antepone, & canonicam auctoritatem eidem attribuere; Græcarum autem ac Hebraicarum nullam vel tacitam vel expressam mentionem facere: non damnavit igitur nec explosit Hebr. aut Græcas editiones.— Sed nec eisdem vulg. Lat. editionem prætulit; quam solis Latinis omnibus anteponendam statuit Julius Rugerius Secret. Apostolic. apud D. Hody de Text. Orig. p. 522. Vide p. 526. & p. 532, 533, 511, 512, 524.

phemous scurrility, when he compares the vulgate *Latin* Bible in the *Alcala* edition placed between the *Hebrew* and the *Septuagint*, to our blessed Saviour crucify'd between two thieves; meaning the *Septuagint* by the penitent thief; and, such was the good man's modesty and understanding, the *Hebrew* text by the impenitent thief<sup>2</sup>.

A notable reason may be given why the furious and blind zealots of the *Romish* church depreciate the sacred and most precious original, and magnify and adore a faulty and very imperfect version, besides their profound ignorance; which is, that the *holy tribunal* of the *Inquisition* cannot proceed so regularly against people accused before 'em of heretical pravity; because the peevish heretics will be apt to appeal to the *Hebrew* original<sup>3</sup>, which plea it may not be safe to admit, because not easy to over-rule, unless it be *in their infallible way*. And is it not a great pity, that such a *venerable court of high justice* shou'd meet with any obstructions in their most impartial and cha-

<sup>2</sup> Vide D. Hodium de Text. Orig. &c. p. 510, 511.

<sup>3</sup> Melchior Canus hoc argumento utitur in patrocinium vulgat. vers. de Inquisitoribus hæreticæ pravitatis, quòd non secus possent in jus vocare, aut refutare hæreticos, utpote statim ad Textus Originales provocaturos. Hod. p. 511.

ritable proceedings? or that those most *christian judges*, and *compassionate fathers*, shou'd be checqued from giving a quick dispatch to miscreants and heretics, and delivering 'em to the secular arm with such *favourable recommendations*, and *earnest intercessions* for mercy?

If any one wou'd see more upon this subject, he may have full satisfaction from the very learned and laborious Dr. *Hody*. I am afraid this may be accounted a digression; but hope it will not be altogether unuseful or unacceptable to my younger reader.

St. *Matth.* ch. xxviii. ver. 1. is very oddly and barbarously render'd in this version, so that neither the sense, nor propriety of language is preserv'd; *Vespere autem sabbathi, quæ lucefcit in prima sabbathi, &c.* A great mistake is committed in the translation of St. *Mark* chap. vii. ver. 31. which depends on an absurd various reading; contradicts other places of Scripture; and is inconsistent with the situation of those countries; *Et iterum exiens de finibus Tyri, venit per Sidonem ad mare Galilææ*<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Not. Crit. in Test. Nov. Wetstenii Amsterdam, p. 8. col. 2.

The vulgate translation is superstitiously nice and scrupulous in rendring all the particles in the *Greek* literally, and keeping their first and most usual signification, when they ought to be taken in a different sense; which occasions inconsequence in the discourse, and harshness in the connexion. By this means the most beautiful and pure *Greek* original is deformed and corrupted, by being disguised in vicious and barbarous *Latin*<sup>s</sup>. We have in that famous passage of St. *John*'s Gospel, chap. xx. ver. 25. *locum*, as if the original was τόπον, and not τόπον, which is a various reading of very little authority, and prodigiouly weakens the emphasis and nobleness of the word, which from the apostolical age has had possession in a great majority of the best and most valuable manuscripts<sup>6</sup>.

But it were endless to mention particulars. I pass on to *Beza*, a man of polite learning and good skill in the *Greek*; but who so strictly adheres to the original in numerous places, that he translates the articles, tho' the *Latin* language won't bear them. There seems to be a sort of profuseness and excess

<sup>s</sup> S. Johan. xviii. 7. & sæpius in isto capite, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Vide Mill. in loc. Dr. Bois in loc.

in the use of the particles in this noble language; which contribute to the beauty, harmony, and agreeable turn, because they abound most in all the noblest writers, both in verse and prose; so that if you either take 'em away from the *Greek*, or render 'em all literally in the *Latin*, you weaken and blemish both languages: The one you strip of its necessary and very graceful ornaments; the other you encumber and make heavy by superfluous additions, foreign to its usage and genius. Examples of this are very numerous; a few may be seen in the passages refer'd to below 7.

Both this gentleman, and his friend *Piscator*, with great confidence strike ~~ἐκ~~ in *Acts* xvii. ver. 24. out of the sacred original; tho' there is no various reading in that place, and the word is very strong and emphatical; and such repetitions very usual and graceful in good authors. Indeed this learned translator uses an intolerable liberty in altering the sacred text at pleasure, to remove a difficulty he cannot conquer; or to prevent a solecism or impropriety which he vainly

7 S. Matt. i. 16. 6. — regem illum — gens ille.

imagines wou'd be in the establish'd and genuine reading\*.

But to omit lesser faults, that relate to grammar and criticism; the grand and capital fault in *Beza, Piscator*, and the rest of the *Calvinistical* persuasion, is, their accommodating their translations to that gloomy and dismal notion they had conceiv'd about absolute and irreversibile decrees of *reprobation*: By which the infinite goodness of God is impeach'd; the most precious and extensive merits of our blessed Saviour undervalu'd and confin'd; and the Gospel, that brings life and immortality to light, made only in favour of a choice number of people, that fancy themselves more pure than their brethren; and subservient to a party-cause. In short, 'tis a doctrine so dire and shocking, that all its odious consequences, and full malignity, can neither be express'd with safety and decency; nor seriously thought of without horror.

\* D. Beza sapius a recepta lectione sine necessitate discedit, & unius, interdum nullius codicis autoritate fretus prætoriam exercet potestatem, ex conjecturis mutando, & interpolando Textum Sacrum pro libito. D. Walton Proleg. p. 33. Vide Bezam in S. Lucam ix. 48, 53. 1 Cor. xv. 55. He has translated very inaccurately, tho' with an anxious and over-labour'd diligence, S. Marc. xiv. 44. S. Luc. v. 25. Acts xxvi. 21. —xxvii. 20.

*Castalio* is one of those gentlemen who talk of the solecisms of the *Greek Testament*; and I am sorry to say, *that* is not the only injury he has done the sacred writers. 'Tis true, he is generally a polite and elegant translator; and often a sound and judicious interpreter: Yet his greatest admirers will scarce deny but that he is sometimes over-nice, and sacrifices the noble simplicity and grandeur of the most vigorous *Hebraisms*, and lofty expressions, to a spruce and affected *Latinism*. For the authentic ecclesiastic word *angelos* he uses *genios*; for *baptizo*, *lavo*, &c. He is so far from reaching the noble force of the divine originals, that he does not come near the best versions. The translation is overcharg'd with false rhetoric; is often effeminate; sometimes profane; seldom adequate and suitable to the divine solemnity and weight of the subject treated of<sup>9</sup>.

The first epist. to *Timothy*, chap. vi. ver. 10. is turn'd much below the spirit of the original; *Ἐαυτὸς ἀδείπειραν ὀδύνας πολλαῖς*: how much by that translation! *Sese in multos dolores induxerunt*. Our translation is just;

<sup>9</sup> Riveti Isag. p. 179. Dupin's Canon of Old and New Test. c. 7. p. 205. Collier's Appendix, in voce *Castalio*.

*They have pierced themselves with many sorrows.* By indulging greedy appetites, and wicked passions, sinners wound their consciences; and stab themselves thro' and thro', as with a lance or dagger. So the judicious *Plutarch* uses the word; so the prince of heroic *Greek* poetry — ὀδύνησι πεπαρηγμένοι οἱ ξέροι.

His version of *Acts* ii. 26. enervates and spoils the vigour of the noble original; *I rejoice in my mind, and triumph with my tongue, creeps* after the sense, but comes not up to the life and fervour of the *Greek*; Ἐυφραίνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσα μου, *My heart rejoiced, and my tongue triumphed.*

The turn of the manner of the phrase, and exchange of the dialogue into a plain and continu'd narration, checques the vigour and sprightliness of the *Greek*, in *St. John* xix. 21. *Castalio* has a low and incompetent word to render that noble passage in *St. John*, ὁ ἐθεασάμεθα, *which we have attentively view'd, with joy and wonder.* So *Xenophon* uses that word<sup>1</sup>; so *Homer*<sup>2</sup>; Οἱ

<sup>1</sup> Xen. *Cyrop.* p. 467. ed. Hudson.

<sup>2</sup> Θεῶν ἴσο μέγα ἔργον, Hom. *Il.* ἡ. ver. 444. is by the scholiast render'd ἐθαύμαζον, and by the great Joshua Barnes, *intencè spectabant.*



ὁ ἀνθρώποι καλῶ ὄντι. τῷ δεάματι. τῷ Ἀβραδάτῃ καὶ τῷ ἄρματι, ἔπρόσθεν ἐδύναστο δεξιῶσαι αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡ Πάνθηα ἀπὸ δεξιῶν: Tho' the sight of Abradates and his fine chariot was very beautiful and entertaining, yet the company cou'd not view him, with so much admiration and pleasure, till Panthea, the far more charming and attractive spectacle, was gone out of sight.

In that august description of the Son of God in *Coloss. i. 15.* ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ἀορατῷ, is by *Cassiodorus* turn'd, *Imago inaspetabilis Dei*, &c. which some critics think too weak, upon the authority of *Tully*, in that passage in his *Offices*, l. 3. p. 152, *Ed. Cockman.*—*Germanæ justitiæ solidam & expressam effigiem nullam tenemus; umbra & imaginibus utimur.* But this might easily be excused. I think he has acquitted himself much worse, by lessening the force and majesty of a parallel place by a low and diminutive word; *Solium tuum*, O Dive, *in omnem permanet æternitatem*, is excessively below the plain simplicity and majesty of —ὁ δεῖν. σου, ὁ Θεός, εἰς τὸ αἰῶνα τῷ αἰῶνι. Dive is nothing to ὁ Θεός, which is in sacred Scriptures generally applied to the true God by nature, and oftner to God the Father, than to God the Son, of the same nature and majesty,

majesty, coeternal and coequal. Tho' the *Arrian* observation and criticism upon this point is false and trifling<sup>3</sup>.

Shall that adorable person, who is heir of all things, by whom the heavens, and earth, and all their inhabitants were made, who supports all the frame of being, and universal nature by the word of his power, and sovereign providence, be properly express'd by *Divus*? which, I think, is never apply'd to the pagan *Jupiter*. He is *Divum Pater*, but to subordinate deities; and often to mere mortals, whom they out of superstition or flattery profanely and stupidly deify'd. The *Roman* emperors were complimented with this title; and the poet *Lucan* distinguishes betwixt *Superi* and *Divi*, *Pharsal.* 7. ver. 457. *Bella pares Superis facient civilia Divos.* But this distinction does not always hold.

The sense of *St. Luke* in his Gospel, chap. vii. ver. 30. is perverted by that version; *The Pharisees and Lawyers disannull'd the pur-*

<sup>3</sup> Θεὸς πατέρας, Gal. i. 1. ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ—Ἰσα Θεῶν, Phil. ii. 6. S. Johan. i. 5 20. — xx. 28. ὁ κτίων μου, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς μου, Rom. ix. 5. Vide S Chrysoft. in Gal. i. 1. Philip. ii. 6. Bp. Pearson on the Creed. Dr. Waterland Serm. 1. on Christ's Divinity, p. 28. The Arrians, and other heretics of old, were always used to quibbling and cavilling; they distinguish'd ἀπὸ and διὰ, ἀπὸ, as they said, was always apply'd to the Father, and διὰ to the Son. But S. Chrysoftom confutes this idle fancy, on Rom. i. 7. where 'tis εἰσαγὼν ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ κτίων Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

*pose* or *counsel* of *God*,—as far as was in their power:—whereas it shou'd be, *Those*—obstinate—*men frustrated the merciful counsel* or *purpose* of *God* to them: And the reason is subjoin'd,—*being not baptized of him*—rejecting the baptism and preaching of *St. John*, the messenger and fore-runner of the *Messias*, which good providence call'd them to, in order to their happiness, thro' repentance, and faith in the Saviour of the world. His translation of that most noble and vigorous place, *Ephes.* iii. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, (which, by the bye, make up only one complete and full period) goes too far from the original language and construction; and makes those alterations in the contexture of the phrase and discourse, which disguise and sophisticate the sacred eloquence; enervate the vigour of the expression; and cramp its majesty and freedom.

I shall omit several smaller liberties which this learned gentleman assumes, which blemish the sacred authors; and give a wrong turn to 'em; and tend to misrepresent their way of style, and prejudice some of their readers, who judge of the original, they are very imperfectly acquainted with, by the translation, which they better understand,  
and

and often more admire. *Νηγεία* turn'd into *Νηνεμία*, is a bold and groundless conjecture, without any necessity, or single manuscript to support it, and appears more weak by the superfluous and unavailable pains he takes to defend it<sup>4</sup>. *Omnem temporum æternitatem* seems to me a daring flight, and will be scarce parallell'd in any of the polite *Latin* authors, into whose language and phraseology he was too desirous to translate his divine authors<sup>5</sup>.

'Tis a luxuriancy in a translator, when he renders the same word repeated very near in two or three lines distance, and exactly signifying the same thing, in different words, as *ἄρραδύτης* in *St. Mark* chap. ii. ver. 3. is *membris captus*, in ver. 4. 'tis *sideratus*. And why must the phrase be turn'd in *St. John* c. xx. v. 13. *They have taken away my Lord*, into *my Lord is taken*, when that turn neither makes the passage more plain, more pure in the *Greek*, nor so emphatical? This, and some parallel passages, have been cen-

<sup>4</sup> Act. xxvii. 9. Vide Dr. Lightfoot in loc. Syrus rectè vertit, *Diem jejunii Judæorum*.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Tim. i. 9. *πρὸ χρόνων αἰώνιων*. There is indeed in Tully a passage, that may seem to give some countenance to Castalio's version; but 'tis to me a very unaccountable flight in the original; "Fuit quædam ab infinito tempore æternitas, quam nulla temporum circumscriptio metiebatur." *Nat. Deor.* l. i. p. 20. ed. Cl. Davissii.

fur'd as mere *Hebraisms*; and not reconcilable to the purity of antient Greek writers; but without any foundation, as we have hinted in another place. The classics have these indefinite phrases; Ἐσήμηνε τοῖς Ἑλλήσιν τῆ σάλπιγγι, *Xen.* Σὺ τοῖς αἰτίαι ἀναδέουσι, *Isocr.* So *Virgil*; *Medijsque purant convivio tectis* 6.

What his meaning is of his version of that place in the evangelist *St. Luke*, *But wisdom is justified of all her children*; Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ πάντων τέκνων αὐτῆς πᾶντων, *Ita suis omnibus aliena est sapientia*; I cannot possibly guess, and shou'd be very glad to be inform'd 7.

As for the last instance of *Castalio's* failure in his translation, which I at present mention, it conveys an horrid sound to the ear, and a most odious and shocking notion to the mind; *Apostolorum autem operâ multa vulgo monstrosè prodigiosèque fiebant*. Even the last word, the better of the two, is not

6 Vide *S. Luc. xvi.* *Xen. Cyr. Exped. 3. 4. 3. p. 166.* *Isoc. Demonic. p. 15. ed. Fletcher.* *Virg. Æneid.* Therefore in vain do *Heinsius*, and some other scrupulous critics, reckon this an Hellenistical form of speech.

7 So the great *Aristotle* frequently uses this indefinite way of expression; Ὅταν δὲ θῶνται διαφέρει—ἕσα ἔπ' ἧς ἐλάσων νομοθετήσαν, *Ethic. Nicom. p. 222. ed. Wilkinf. Oxon.* where διασαὶ νομοθεταί, or some such word, is understood.

taken in so good a sense by heathen authors, as to be with propriety and decency apply'd to those salutary works of wonder and miracles, of charity to mankind, here describ'd. The first is the most ugly and ill-meaning word, that the *Roman* language has to express frightful sights, and mis-shapen births, unlucky omens, and dreadful tokens of the displeasure of their gods, and approaching mischief and desolation.

The learned and ingenious *Daniel Heinsius* has, to avoid an imaginary impropriety in the sacred phraseology, made very bold in fixing new points to the text of *S. Jude*, ver. 20. and in giving a new *Latin* version<sup>8</sup>. The *Greek* original is thus distinguish'd ;  
 Ὑμεῖς ὅ, ἀγαπίοι, τῇ ἀγνωσάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει ἐπι-  
 νοδομεῦντες ἐαυτοῖς, ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ προσδουχόμενοι,  
 ἐαυτοῖς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τῆς ἀληθείας, προσδεχόμενοι τὸ  
 ἔλεος τῆς Κυρίας ἡμῶν Ἰσοῦ Χριστοῦ. The *Latin*  
 translation is very *faithful*, and *conform'd* to  
 the *original*, by this gentleman thus *form'd*  
 and *modell'd* ; *Vos autem, dilecti, sanctissimæ*  
*fidei vestræ superstruentes, vos ipsos in Spiritu*  
*sancto precantes, vos ipsos in amore Dei sic*  
*conservate, &c.* Here I am quite at a loss  
 to know the meaning or propriety of *Vos*

<sup>8</sup> Exercit. Sac. p. 596. ed. Cant. 1640.

*ipſos in Spiritu ſancto precentes.* This gentleman has done good ſervices to religion and learning in ſome caſes: But his performances upon *Theocritus*, *Horace*, the New Teſtament, ſhew that he is very often equally forward and unfortunate in his conjectures and corrections.

Many interpreters ſeem to have an ambition to ſhew their maſtery in the *Latin* tongue; and therefore expreſs the ſame word uſed in the ſame ſenſe in different places of the *Greek* original, in variety of phraſe; which may ſhew their command of words, without judgment; but rather confounds and puzzles the ſacred book they aim to explain. *κακοπαθεῖν* is a good compound word, and has in the divine writers a ſingle and determinate meaning of *bravely bearing hardships* and *running hazards* for the advancement and intereſt of Chriſtianity. The learned *Beza* indulges himſelf to a great degree of luxuriancy in turning this ſingle word<sup>9</sup>, in different places he renders it by — *esto particeps afflictio-*

<sup>9</sup> 2 Tim. i. 8.—ii. 3. S. James v. 13. Mirari ſubique doctiſſimum Bezaſum moverit, ut verbum *κακοπαθεῖν* ſubinde aliter atque aliter verterit.—Atqui *perpetua* verbi ſignificatio eſt,—*perpetior* vel *tolera mala*. D. Scultet. in 2 Tim. ii. 3.

*num — tolero laborem — affligo — perfero injurias — ægroto — æger sum animo.*

The *Rhemists* in their translation have utterly perverted that beautiful passage of *St. Luke* <sup>1</sup>, "Ἡξάντο — δεινῶς ἐνέχρειν, καὶ ἀπεσοματίζεν αὐτὸν ὡς πλείονων, κ, τ. λ. They render ἀπεσοματίζεν, *Os opprimere de multis; to stop his mouth; to reduce our Lord to silence*; contrary to the sense of the whole passage, and the designs of those insidious and malicious enemies of truth and innocence. Those wretches wou'd have provok'd that divine Teacher to talk very much and freely, that they might catch something out of his mouth, to be a foundation of informing against him, and striking at his precious life. So the great original requires, and expresses their eager and treacherous malice in the most select and proper words; Ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ ζητῶντες ἀρεῦσαι πῶς ἐκ τῆς γόμαλιθ αὐτοῦ, *As fiercely pursuing his reputation and life, as the most eager and mettled sportsmen pursue their game*: Or rather, as the most admirable *Plato* uses ἀρεύω in the same sense, Καὶ ἐκ αὐτῶν εἶν γὰρ πρέπον τῷτο ἀρεύειν, *Curiosius exquirere, acrius investigare*<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. Luc. xi. 53.

<sup>2</sup> De Leg. i. 627. post C.





C H A P. III.

*An Account of several Places in the New Testament which are misrepresented and weaken'd either as to their Sense, or their Beauty and vigorous Emphasis, in our Translation; tho' I believe it is the best of the modern Versions of the same Standing.*



IT is with pleasure and a just veneration to the memory of our learned and judicious Translators, that I acknowledge their version in the main to be faithful, clear, and solid. But no man can be so superstitiously devoted to them, but must own, that a considerable number of passages are weakly and imperfectly, and not a few falsely, render'd. And no wonder; for since their time, there have been great improvements in the knowledge of antiquities, and advancements in critical learning, by a resolute study of the old classics of *Greece* and *Rome*, and a diligent comparing

of them with the language and manner of the Divine Classics. All which extremely contribute to the explication and ornament of the *Sacred Books*. My only aim is the discovery of truth, and removal of prejudices against those inestimable treasures of divine learning and genuine eloquence: Therefore hope to escape censure, while I propose some passages, which in our own, and most other versions, are so turn'd as to pervert the sense, or spoil the graces and beautiful propriety of the great originals.

Some collections I have made out of good writers; and a considerable part of this small piece are observations of my own, not, that I know of, before publish'd. All which I cheerfully submit to the judgment of my readers.

The very first word of St. *Matthew's* Gospel might, in the judgment of good interpreters, better be translated by *the account, list, &c. of the genealogy or descent of Jesus Christ*. The word here render'd a *book*, which in our language gives the notion of a larger work, is put likewise in the best authors, both sacred and secular, for any *schedule, account, letter, or shorter writing*. So in *Gen. v. 1.* Ἄντη ἡ βιβλὸς γενέσεως ἀνθρώπων.

So

So in *Herodotus*; Βιβλία γεγραμμένα πολλά, καὶ πολλῶν ἐργῶν προσημείων σφρηγῖδα σφί ἐπέβαλε τῷ Δαρείῳ. *Having wrote several letters upon several occasions and affairs, he set Darius's Seal to them*<sup>1</sup>. In the *Æthiopic* version 'tis the description of the generation (or family) of *Jesus*.

Πλὴν in *St. Matt.* xxvi. 64. wou'd be very naturally render'd *moreover*, as 'tis used in the best authors. Ἐχμὲν ἄλλον λόγον πλὴν τῷ ἐν δὴ ῥηθέντι; *Have we any other reason besides that just mention'd*<sup>2</sup>? And so it exactly agrees with *St. Mark*, and is explain'd by the parallel place in that evangelist. To the adjuration of the high-priest, *Art thou the Christ the Son of the Blessed God?* our Saviour replies in *St. Matthew*, *Thou hast said*—'tis a great truth— in *St. Mark* positively, *I am*— *And ye shall see the Son of man*, in *St. Mark*, is exactly the same, as, *Moreover I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of*

<sup>1</sup> Herod. Gron. 3. p. 209. l. 12, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Πλὴν is used in the same sense in that sound and elegant critic *Demetrius Phalereus*, p. 29. Ὁρώμεν πλὴν ἑῶν εἰρημένων χαρακτῆρων ἐναντίων, πάντας μισθόμενες πᾶσιν. Besides the afore mention'd contrary (different) characters, or manners of style, &c. The oriental versions favour this sense, *Dico autem vobis*, Syr. *Nunc vobis dico*, Perf. *Imo dico vobis*, Arab.

(sovereign) power, and coming (to judgment) on the clouds of heaven<sup>3</sup>.

Nevertheless, as in our translation, sounds to me harsh and unnatural, and is scarce reconcilable to plain sense:— *I affirm to you, that I am the Messiah, nevertheless or notwithstanding you shall see me come in all the divine pomp, and majestic circumstances of glory, in which the coming of the Messiah is described by your inspired prophets*<sup>4</sup>. Let the reader judge. The other way the sense is clear, and the reasoning strong and pathetic;— *I declare to you, that I am the Messiah, and judge of the universe*—and add that— *if you persist impenitently in your malice against me, you will too late repent of your folly; when you will by your own eyes be convinced, that the claims I made to the honour of being the Son of the Blessed, were just and well-grounded; when ye shall be amazed, and struck into utter confusion and astonishment, at the unsupportable glory and power of my appearance.*

Or what man is there of you, St. Matt. vii. ver. 9. sounds very harsh and abrupt, and there is nothing goes before that can cleanly

<sup>3</sup> S. Marc. xiv. 61, 62.

<sup>4</sup> Dan. vii. 13, 14. Zech. xii. 10. Revel. i. 7.

and decently introduce it. I take  $\tilde{\nu}$  here to be a particle of interrogation, *Is there any man among you?* It has a different grammatical accent from  $\tilde{\nu}$ , or, but 'tis the same word, and we know that the most valuable and ancient manuscripts have no such distinctions; which being once said, ought to be retain'd in memory, because of the great advantage it is of to rectify several mistakes in translations. *Xenophon* uses this little word in the same sense;  $\text{Ἡ δὲ διδως--- μὲν, ὃ πάμπαν, ταῦτα πάντα τακτέα, εἰ, πᾶν βέλωμαι ὑμῶν ἡρόδαι;}$  *Do you give me all this meat to dispose of as I please?*

So this divine passage will be naturally connected to the foregoing sentences, and will enforce and enliven the exhortation—*Ask and pray of the author and preserver of your being, with constancy and humble fervency of devotion; and he will graciously bestow upon you all things pertaining to life and godliness: For are not even men ready to grant the desires of their children, and yield to their importunity? How infinitely then must the generosity and bounty of the immortal Father*

<sup>s</sup> Xen. Cyrop. 1. p. 23. edit. optimâ clarissimi viri D. Hutchinson. Oxon. 1727. The Eastern versions agree, *Ecquis est,* &c. Syr. *Et quis est ille?* Æthiop. *Quis homo ex vobis?* Arab. *Quisnam est?* Persic.

*of Spirits excel that of the frail fathers of flesh?*

That memorable action of the devout woman in *St. Mark* xiv. 3. is, I think, wrong translated in one branch of it. 'Tis in that part—*She brake the box*—it wou'd be difficult for her to break the box, and of no manner of service, and 'tis contrary to all custom to break vessels when there is occasion to pour out the liquor. Having stirr'd and shaken the vessel, to make it more fragrant, she pour'd the precious ointment upon our Saviour's sacred head. Shaking of liquids of that nature does break and separate their parts, and *σὺλειψαα* is an excellent word for this purpose. To this sense we have the following passages ;

*Et fluere excussò cinnama fusa vitro.*  
 —*Fracta magis redolere videntur*  
*Omnia, quod contrita—*<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Martial Ep. 2. 4. p. 128. in *Uf. Delph.* Lucret. 4. ver. 700, 701. Plat. Phædo uses *τελέω, διατέλω* in the same sense, p. 116, 117. *Διατέλειψας τὸ φάρμακον: Ἐν κύλιμα θέροντα τέλειψαίνον.* The Syriac, Arabic, Æthiopic, and Persian versions take no notice of the breaking the box. *Aperuit illud vas, Syr. Caput ampulle aperuit, Perf. Vacuavit illud super caput ejus, Arab. Et aperuit illud, Æthiop.*

When

When our Saviour was in his preparatory agonies on Mount *Olivet*, the strength and fervour of his divine ejaculations and addresses to his Father are strangely *weaken'd* and *cool'd* in our translation; *Father, if thou art willing, remove this cup from me.* Our translators either made a great mistake in common grammar and construction, or took the various reading, which is in two of *Robert Stephens's* manuscripts, of no value; *παρένεγκε.* There is a proper vehemence and emphasis in the true reading; *Ἐὶ βέλεα παρείεγκειν,* *My Father, O that thou wouldst remove this cup from me!* *Ἐὶ* is a particle of wishing; *Ἐὶ γὰρ γένοιτο,* *I wish it had so happen'd, &c.* commonly join'd to verbs of the optative or potential mood, but sometimes, and with equal purity and propriety, to the indicative.

*Ἐὶ γὰρ τίς ἦν,* *I wish it was so!* *Βέλεα* is in the *Attic* dialect the same as *βέλη*: *Ἐρώτα ὦ, π βέλεα.*

In *Pilate's* declaration that our Saviour was clear of those crimes charg'd upon him,

<sup>7</sup> S. Luc. xxii. 42.

<sup>8</sup> Xen. Cyrop. edit. Hutchinsf. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Eurip. Orest. ver. 1652. Job xvi. 4. S. Luc. xix. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Xen. Cyrop. 3. p. 172. Eurip. Phœniss. 399.

St. *Luke* xxiii. 15. he concludes thus in our translation, *I have examined, and have found no fault in him; neither has Herod, to whom I sent you with Jesus, to appear and testify against him. And behold,—after all this,—nothing worthy of death is done to him. To him* is contrary to the perpetual usage of the word *πεπεραγμένων* in this construction, and, I think, to sound sense; it shou'd be render'd—*nothing is done by him*—he is not convicted of any crimes you lay to his charge, but appears innocent upon the severest examination, and most inveterate and restless prosecution.

*Λήθην ἐμποιήσαι τῶν ἐκείνοις πεπεραγμένων, To bring oblivion upon the things done by them. Ἐπεὶ αὐτῶς ἔδεν ἐπερώσετο, After nothing memorable was done by him<sup>2</sup>. The Persic version is in Latin, Nihil quod mortem mereatur, patravit. The Arabic, Non est illi facinus ob quod mereatur mortem. The Æthiopic, Ecce nihil fuit quod fecit, propter quod mereatur. Πρὸς τὴν βαρβάρων τῇ πόλει πεπεραγμένων<sup>3</sup>, Things done by our government against the barbarians.*

<sup>2</sup> *Isocr.* ad Demon. p. 3. edit. Fletcher, Ox.

<sup>3</sup> *Thucyd.* 2. p. 146. *Isocr.* Paneg. p. 91. edit. Fletcher.



'Tis said, that our blessed Saviour walking abroad, *there met him a man out of the city, which had been possessed with devils, and distracted for a long time*—and it follows, *and he did not continue or abide in any house, but among the tombs*, St. Luke viii. 27. St. Mark takes no notice of ἐκ πόλεως, but says, a man met our Lord, out of the tombs, a dæmoniac, and excessively outrageous. St. Matthew says, that two dæmoniacs coming from the tombs met our Lord<sup>4</sup>. As for the difference as to one or two, 'tis common for one evangelist to omit a circumstance mention'd in his brethren, or to add what the others have omitted. The learned and laborious Dr. Mills solves what seems to carry a difficulty and appearance of contradiction. He translates ἐκ τῆ πόλεως ἀνὴρ, *a man originally belonging to the city*—born and bred up in it. And this signification of the expression is frequent in the most approv'd authors; Οἱ ἐκ τῆ Λακεδαιμονίας φίλοι, *Their Lacedæmonian or Spartan friends*. Πausanias ἐκ Λακεδαιμονίας, *Pausanias the Spartan*. Σικελίδαν νίκημι ἢ ἐκ Σάμωσ. *People in that*

<sup>4</sup> S. Marc. v. 5, &c. S. Matt. viii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Thucyd. 5. p. 313. l. 17. Theocr. Id. 7. ver. 40. Vide D. Mills in loc. S. Luc. viii. 27.

*condition* were not to be suffer'd in cities; nor cou'd any one be said to come out of the tombs, who came out of a city; since the tombs and burying-places in those times, and several ages after, were not in towns and cities, but in the open fields.

When this same divine evangelist is relating our Saviour's mournful walk to *Calvary*, the place of crucifixion, in *chap. xxiii. 32.* our last translation renders that verse, *And there were also led with him two other malefactors.* How harsh, how unwarily render'd! Who was the first malefactor? Was our blessed Redeemer a malefactor? If it be said, that he was accus'd, try'd, and executed as a malefactor: 'tis a vain quibble. Wou'd an evangelist and disciple have spoken so rudely of that divine innocence? which his malicious prosecutors in effect acknowledged, by their indirect and villainous ways to come at his precious life, clamours, bribery, perjuries, &c. And the corrupt judge, who out of cowardise and with fearful injustice pronounced the sentence of condemnation against him, knew that righteous

<sup>6</sup> Ἐνέησαν ὅτι εἰδὲς τὰς ἐν πόλει καταδικάζεσθαι. St. Chrysoft. in S. Matt. xxiii. 27. p. 459. The Vulgate translator, not knowing how to dispose of ἐν τῇ πόλει, has left it out.

person was deliver'd to the secular arm out of envy and malice; and by solemn words and formal actions declar'd him innocent. It shou'd have been turn'd—*two other persons, who were malefactors.*—*Harry Stephens* saw this: And the *Persian* and *Æthiopic* translators, long before him—*Et duos latrones facinorosos adducebant, ut illos etiam cum eo—Jesu—in crucem agerent, Perf. —Et ducebant cum illo duos alios, latrones, ut crucifigerent, Æthiop.* Our old translation next before this now in use, has done justice to this passage—*And there were two others, which were evil-doers, led with him to be slain.*

The difficulty of that passage of *St. Luke, Acts xxvii. 33.* is thus accounted for by the learned and judicious *Dr. Bois*; *They were in fear and confusion, and had no regular and full entertainment during those fourteen days of danger.* So he places an opposition between *μὴδὲν προσλαβόμενοι* and *τεροῦς κερσεόεντες*, after the plentiful repast they took, upon the exhortation and encouragement of *St. Paul.* Which ingenious conjecture he makes more plausible by a quotation out of *Hesiod*, and the remark of the scholiast upon *ἐδέεον αἶπεν ἡδίων γ*, *they did not eat*; that is, they

? *Dr. Bois* in loc. *Hesiod.* \**Εργ.* 145.

were

were perpetually in fears of an attack, and surprize from an enemy, were in arms, and stain'd with blood; and therefore had not that tranquillity and leisure, which usually and in times of peace and safety, attends regular meals, and set times of refreshment.

But the learned Mr. *Howel*, and after him the great Mr. *Pope*<sup>s</sup>, take off the difficulty of the fourteen days fast, and the necessity of any healing suppositions, or studied solutions, by translating the sacred text in a manner which both the genius of the language will very well bear, and is the clearest solution of the passage: “ Expecting the fourteenth day, which is to day, you continue without eating. So the meaning is, that they had taken no food all that day: The danger was so great, that they had no leisure to think upon hunger. This is the literal construction of the words, and implies, that out of expectation of the fourteenth day (which they look'd upon as a critical time, when their danger would be at the highest) they had forgot to take their usual repast; not that they had fasted fourteen days.”

<sup>s</sup> *Howel's Hist. of the New Test.* vol. iii. p. 301.  
*Pope's Odyssé*, xii. p. 179.

Πρωτότοκος ὁ πάσης κτίσεως shou'd be render'd, *The first-born before all the creation*, Col. i. 15. as is plain from the context and design of the apostle's reasoning: The reason which is given in this august and sublime passage, why our Saviour is said to be *first-born*, is, because He is before all things, by him, and for him, all beings, visible and invisible, were created; and by him all the frame of nature subsists and is supported<sup>o</sup>. We have before observ'd, that πρῶτος ὁ μὲν is *before me*. *Ruffinus*, according to the great *Origen's* sense, translates it, not *the first-born of every creature*; much less does he say, *the first of God's creation*: but *ante omnem creaturam natus ex Patre*; *Born or begotten of the Father before all the creation*.

Dr. *Marshall*<sup>1</sup> has judiciously taken a hint from the *Æthiopic* version, which has enabled him to make a very valuable amendment in our translation of *Ephes.* iv. 12. which seem'd to me to be intangled and obscure. That learned man turns the original,

<sup>o</sup> Vide ver. 16, 17. This august description of Christ's supereminent majesty is excessively superior to that justly admir'd description of the Supreme Being in *Plato*. Πρῶτος ὁ πάντων βασιλεύς πάντ' ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐκείνου εἶνεκα πάντα, καὶ ἐκείνου αἵπτον πάντων ἅψ' ἡλαῶν, ep. 2. p. 312.

See Dr. *Scot's* Mediator, ch. 7. p. 319, 320.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Dr. *Marshall's* Sermon on *Ephes.* iv. 12. p. 14.

Πρὸς τὸ καταρτισμὸν τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, *For the fitting out holy persons to the work of the ministry, to the edifying of the body of Christ.* This way the sense is clear, and the order and dependence of the parts regular and natural; which can scarce be said of our translation.—*For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.* The *Æthiopic* is thus represented in *Latin*, *Ut confirmarentur sancti ad opus ministerii, ad ædificationem corporis Christi.*

The great *St. Paul* speaks to the Christians of *Philippi* concerning *Epaphroditus* in these terms, *My brother and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger<sup>2</sup>*; which last word ought to be render'd *your apostle*, the same as *your bishop* in the phraseology of that age. An office which, 'tis probable, *St. Paul* ordain'd him to, when he sent him with this excellent epistle. For which reason he charges the *Philippians* to *receive him in the Lord with all gladness, and to hold such persons in reputation.* And *Epaphroditus* is accordingly by all antiquity reckon'd

<sup>2</sup> *Philip. ii. 25, 29.* Vide *Mr. Wheatly's Illustration of the Common Prayer*, Fol. p. 103.

the first bishop of *Philippi*. The *Syriac* version does not translate *σὺν ἁποστόλοις*, but has after *vester autem*—*apostolus*.

In chap. vi. to the *Ephesians*, ver. 16. *ἄνω πᾶσι* is render'd *above all*, which seems here to be improper, and unfuitable to the context. I think it should be---*besides all*---the abovemention'd divine virtues---*taking the shield of faith, and likewise take ye the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit.*

There is, I confess, some latitude in these sorts of expression; and one Christian grace has in Scripture the preference given it to another, in different respects, and according to various circumstances and situations of times, and occasions of exerting that particular grace, to which the pre-eminence is given<sup>3</sup>. But here is no comparison of the excellencies and divine beauties of particular virtues; but an enumeration of all the beauties of holiness, all the Christian and heavenly qualities of pure religion, dress'd up and describ'd under the noble and vigorous allegory of our Christian warfare.

<sup>3</sup> The same duties, under different circumstances, are more obligatory than at other times, and have a particular beauty and excellency in them, as they stand in a more proper place or order. Dr. *Fiddes's* Theol. Pract. b. iv. p. 479.

Had the words carried the notion of *especially*, or *above all*, 'tis probable it had been placed the last in the sacred catalogue, as usual in such cases in writers foreign and sacred<sup>4</sup>. Give me leave to add, that this case is rarely used in good authors, but the genitive commonly, in the sense of preference and superiority; Ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἄλλοις ἡ τὰς ἀντιπαρατάξεις κομισαὶ Λακεδαιμονίοις, *Besides other things, to carry the enemies generals in triumph to the Lacedæmonians.* Καὶ ἔπι τέτοις ὄρκον ὠμοῦσαν ἰχυροῦν, *And besides they swore a great oath.*

In St. Paul's pastoral letter to St. Timothy we read in our *English*, and in most versions into other languages, *Let the elders—or presbyters—that rule well, be accounted worthy of double honour*; which the best commentators and critics render *double reward* or *honorary stipend*, and allowance, to be a sufficient and comfortable support and encouragement to them under their extraordinary labours and diligence to honour God, and serve mankind. So the context requires,

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. xiii. 13. Col. iii. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Thucyd. 7. p. 467. l. 15. Æschin. in Ctes. p. 68. l. 2. Ἐπὶ is so used in Achilles's speech to the ambassadors. Plato de Leg. 1. p. 644. The Syriac version is with us, *Et cum his.*



and so *τιμή* is used by the best Greek authors, particularly by that polite scholar and sublime divine *Plato*; τὴν τιμὴν ταύτην μηδὲν καλεῖντες: *calling this honour a stipend or reward* <sup>6</sup>.

In that description of the Son of God by that apostle who lay in his bosom while on earth, Ὁ ἀμὸν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ<sup>7</sup>, is translated with a good and honest meaning, without doubt, *The beginning of the creation of God*; but perverted by *Socinian* and *Arian* blasphemers into a low meaning; as if our Saviour was but the first of God's creatures, made use of as an instrument to create all others: whereas the word ἀρχὴ signifies *an author, original efficient cause, and creator*. So in all the divine and moral writers this word is used and applied to the eternal and infinite Being; Ἐξ ἀρχῆς γὰρ ἀνάβηκε πᾶν τὸ γινόμενον γίνεσθαι, αὐτὴν δὲ μηδὲ ἕξ ἐνός. The *Æthiopic* version

<sup>6</sup> 1 Tim. v. 17. Platon. Respub. 2. p. 122. Deut. xxi. 17. Benigna & liberalis sustentatio; quam sola spectat sequens apostoli ratio. S. Marc. vii. 10. Revel. xxi. 26. Cicero curâsse se ait, ut medico honos haberetur. Vide Poli Synop. in loc. Τιμήν ἑαυτοῦ πρὸς τὰς χρείας αὐτοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτῶν, Sirachid. 38. ver. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Revel. iii. 14.

is thus in *Latin*, *Et fuit ante omnia, quæ creavit Deus*<sup>8</sup>.

The industrious and learned Dr. *Wells* wou'd have the 34th verse of the viii. chap. to the *Romans* to be put in the way of interrogation, *Who is he that condemns? Shall Christ who died, or rather, who is also risen again, who is at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us?* which that great man thinks wou'd make it more agreeable to St. *Paul's* argumentation, as well as render the sense clear, and the expression emphatical.

I am pleased with the observation of a right reverend and learned father of our Church on St. *John's* Gospel, ch. vii. 28°. when the *Jews* murmur'd against our Lord, and scornfully cry'd out, *We know this man whence he is; but when Christ comes, no one knows whence he is;* he thinks it more proper to render our Saviour's answer by way of quick and severe interrogation, *Do you know me, and also whence I am?* The placing the words affirmatively take off from

<sup>8</sup> P'at. Phæd. Steph. ed. p. 245. The marginal note on this place in our translation next before this which we now have, is, *Of whom all creatures have their beginning.* Vide *Poli Synop.* in loc.

<sup>9</sup> Dr. Chandler, Ld. Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, in his *Def. of Christianity*, p. 334.

the vigour of the divine reply, and are hardly reconcilable to the following verse; *Yet I came not of myself, but he is true who sent me, whom ye do not know*<sup>1</sup>.

Were that moving application of St. Paul to the *Hebrew* Christians taken out of the form of affirmation, and put into that of pressing interrogation, *Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin; and have you forgot the exhortation, which speaketh unto you, as unto children? &c.*<sup>2</sup>. 'twould be more agreeable to St. Paul's manner of address, as having more of condescension and charitable tenderness, and being a probable and prevalent way of encouraging the suffering Christians to an unreserv'd submission to Providence, and patient perseverance: Not to say, that to have charg'd this great number of Christians with a general neglect and forgetfulness, wou'd have founded harsh, and scarce have been entirely just.

*Many chariots of horses rushing into battle,* seems harsh and uncouth in our language; therefore a point put after ἀρμάτων (according to the modern way) wou'd set the matter straight, and then it wou'd run clear, *As*

<sup>1</sup> S. Johan. vii. 28, 29.

<sup>2</sup> Hebr. xii. 4, 5. Vide Pol. Synop.

*the sound of chariots, when many horses are rushing into battle*<sup>3</sup>. So 'tis distinguish'd in the best printed books.

That noble epiphonema of *St. Peter*, 2 ep. chap. iii. ver. 11, 12. is unnaturally divided into two distinct periods, and very obscurely and faintly translated; *Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, &c. Hastening unto or hastening the coming, &c.* is shocking and harsh; it might be render'd by *eagerly desiring, wishing or aspiring at*. The whole might run thus; *Since therefore all these things are to be dissolved, what manner of persons—how excellent—ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness?—all parts of pure conversation, and instances and offices of godliness?—looking for and eagerly wishing the coming—or glorious appearance—of the day of God; by which the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved!* Σπεύδω is so used in the best classics; *Εἰ μὴ μανθάνετε ἕνεκεν σπεύδιτε*, *If you do not perceive that you vehemently desire a thing mischievous. Nisi animadvertitis vos rem perniciosam affectare*, is the version of

<sup>3</sup> Revel. ix. 9.

the learned *Hudson*<sup>4</sup>. *In which* or *wherein*, in our last *English* translation, must refer to the great and notable day in which this dreadful convulsion of nature, and conflagration of this elementary world, shall happen. *By which* has reference to the majestic presence and glory of the judge of angels and men; by which reference the construction is render'd more natural, and the thought and sense ennobled; and the passage is parallel to that glorious piece of sublimity, Ὁμοῦ δὲ πρῶτον ἢ γὰρ καὶ ὁ ἕρως ἐφύγειν<sup>5</sup>.

The best commentators refer δι' ἣν to παρουσία. To the stream of them *Erasmus* opposes his opinion, and endeavours to support it with a very strange reason. Our old translation has it, *By the which---the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved.* Διὰ may be render'd *in* or *on*; but that is rare in authors: but 'tis frequent in the construction and signification we give it here<sup>6</sup>.

The particle ὅ in the following verse is render'd in *English*, *nevertheless*; *Neverthe-*

<sup>4</sup> Thucyd. 6. p. 373. l. 8. Herod. Gr. 401. l. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Apocal. xx. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Διὰ πύγην, Plat. Leg. 3. p. 196. Massey. Thucyd. 3. p. 187. S. Johan. vi. 57. Aristoph. Ecclef. ver. 599. Διὰ τὴν ἄλλο μᾶλλον διεπρέξασμεν, ἢ διὰ τὸ πείθεσθαι τῷ ἀργονί; Xen. Cyrop. 8. l. 55. 4. D. Hutchinson.

*less we, according to God's promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, &c.* which makes the transition very harsh, and seems not so consistent with its connexion to the foregoing parts of the discourse. The *Greek* language delights in a multitude of those little words, which are proper to please the ear, and to give a sprightly and quick turn to their writing and conversation. But no other language will bear 'em all; not the *Latin* itself, that comes nearest to the *Greek* in the multiplicity and frequent use of those little words, and beautiful expletives. Δὲ is generally render'd *quidem*; but often had better be left untranslated in *Latin*; and will not at all bear in modern languages; Ταῦτα ὃ Ἕλληνοὶ οἱ τὴ Πόντον οἰκέοντες λέγουσι: *These things the Greeks which inhabit Pontus relate*?

Sometimes ὃ is the same as γδ, and in this sense wou'd suit the connexion and dependence of this verse with the periods before-going; *For we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, &c.* Of which construction we have examples in the soundest authors. But I think it had better be omitted, without any translation at all.

? Herod. Gron. 4. p. 226. l. 1.—8. p. 506.

'Tis said of our blessed Saviour, that *to them which look for him, he shall appear the second time without sin, to salvation*<sup>8</sup>. *Without sin* shou'd, for perspicuity, and in condescension to the ordinary reader, have been *an offering or sacrifice for sin*. So it must be interpreted in numerous places both of the Old and New Testament; *God made his Son to be sin, for us, who knew no sin*. The foreign classics sometimes put the crime or fault for the penalty or atonement of it.

For the same reason as mention'd upon the last passage consider'd, the translation shou'd likewise be alter'd in that remarkable one of St. James; *Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton, ye have nourished your hearts—pleas'd and indulg'd your appetites—as in a day of slaughter*<sup>9</sup>. The ordinary reader cannot see the relation between a day of slaughter, and such high indulgence and merriment. The ideas seem to be oddly put together; the pertinence of the passage may at least be doubted; and the grace of the metaphor is entirely lost: *ἐν ἡμέραι σφαγῆς*

<sup>8</sup> Hebr. ix. 28. 2 Cor. v. 21. Ἄσθ τῆ ἀμαρτῆ τῆ ἱ ἀμαρτίας ἡ θυσία καὶ προσοφθῆς ὑπὸ ἡμῶν ἀμαρτιῶν, Levit. iv. 25. Vide D. Whitby in loc. super. Vid. Sophoc. Antig. ver. 936.

<sup>9</sup> S. Jac. v. 5.

might not improperly be render'd, *in a day or time of publick feasting or feasting upon sacrifice.* 'Twas the custom of all nations, in times of joy and happy success, first to offer some peculiar parts of the sacrifice, by way of burnt-offering, in gratitude and acknowledgment to their gods; and then to entertain and feast themselves upon all the rest, prepar'd and dress'd for them, with great freedom and gaiety of heart: and upon these occasions the people often run into great disorders and indecencies, to which the blessed apostle here alludes. Of this custom we have full and frequent accounts in the best and most antient authors<sup>1</sup>.

That account of king *David* in *Acts* xiii. 36. *For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God*—is something confused and irregular, and is advantageously alter'd by the excellent Dr. *Bois*; *David, after that in his generation, or course of life, he had served the will of God, fell asleep.*

<sup>1</sup> Ita vos pavistis quotidie, sicut fieri solebat in diebus solenniorum conviviorum post victimas *συνελύσσει*. Vide Pol. Synop. 'Εν ἡμέρᾳ *σφαγῆς* is not render'd by the Ethiopic translator. Vide Gen. xxxi. 54. Prov. vii. 14. Hom. II. β'. ver. 420. Herod. Gron. 2. p. 103, 104. Μετὰ πένθη δὲ τὸ εὐχλω, ὡς ἔδυσαν τῆ καὶ εὐοχῆθσαν ἡγαυοισυμβήτες οἱ νεωρίαι ἐκόν ἀνέστησαν, Her. Gr. 1. p. 12. Ἄπο χαρῆπιῶν θυσιῶν ἡσπασάσθαι, A lætis conviviis cessans. Eurip. Hecub. ver. 916, 917.



Which is a marginal note in our translation. *Erasmus* reads it thus; *When David had served his generation, by the counsel of God he fell asleep.* 'Tis not conceivable, as *Beza* observes, how any one should fall asleep without the counsel of God. The action of the verb ὑπνῆρέω more naturally terminates upon βελῆ than γενεᾷ, and placed in this situation, the expression is exactly parallel to that declaration of the blessed God concerning his choice and advancement of *David* to the throne; *I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, who will fulfil all my will*<sup>2</sup>.

The vulgate translation is here very just, and agreeable to this valuable amendment, if you remove a faulty pointing of it in the *Polyglot Bible*, and read it thus, *David enim in sua generatione cum administrasset voluntati Dei, obdormivit.* The comma is in the *Polyglot* just after *administrasset*; which makes it neither grammar, nor sense. The *Syriac* is thus in *Latin*; *David enim in sua generatione inservivit voluntati Dei, & obdormivit.* The author of the *Wisdom of Solomon* has a beautiful passage of those wonderous works perform'd by God, so salutary to his people

<sup>2</sup> Ver. 22.

the *Israelites*, so pernicious to their enemies the *Egyptians*: which is very conformable to ὑπερητίσας τῇ βελῆ τῷ Θεῷ—ὅλη κτίσις—ὑπερητίσασα ταῖς αἰῖς ἑπιπλαγαῖς, *The whole order of creatures were in their kinds fashioned anew or again from above*; i. e. lost their usual and known qualities for a time; *ministering*—or being subservient—to thy commands, that thy servants might be preserved safe<sup>3</sup>.

We are obliged to the same very reverend and learned author for a correction of what I esteem a mistake in that passage of the orator *Tertullus*, *Acts* xxiv. 3. tho' we find that all the antient and modern versions and commentators agree with ours, as to the pointing, and turn of the place. He joins πᾶντι and πανταχῶς to the first clause of the period, and puts a comma betwixt πανταχῶς and ἀποδεχμεθα, which makes the address of *Tertullus* more lively and complaisant; magnifies and honours the administration of *Felix*. The words cou'd not so naturally be united to the second member of the period, but wou'd hang upon it as a weight and incumbrance. 'Tis of itself clean, sufficient, and beautifully easy:—*Since we enjoy great peace by you, and the affairs of this nation,*

<sup>3</sup> Sap. Solom. xix. 6, 7. Vide Pol. Synop.

upon all occasions, and in all its places, are happy and flourishing, through your wise management, we accept—acknowledge—most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness.

Ego hic adverbia πάντῃ & πανταχῶς à sequente verbo separo; & cum participio præcedente conjungo. Nisi enim hoc fiat, & participium nimis erit solitarium, & verbo non necessaria turba adhaerebit. Ἀπεδείχμεθα, quomodo? μὲντὰ πάσης ἰσχυαίας. Hoc satis est, & abundè satis. At beneficium, quo Felix illos affecerat, tanto erat gloriosus. Nam id in primis agit hoc loco orator Tertullus, ut beneficium extollat, quod & omni modo esset fructuosum, & latissimè pateret<sup>4</sup>.

The word θυμὸς is taken for anger and high displeasure generally, as it is in Apocal. xiv. 10. The worshippers of the beast and his image—shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation: Which is agreeable to those noble and vigorous expressions in the Old Testament, *In the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red and full of mixture, and he poureth out of the*

<sup>4</sup> Bois, veteris interpretis, cum Beza, aliisque recentioribus collatio. 1. *Omni modo πάντῃ.* 2. *Latissimè pateret πανταχῶς.*

same ;

same; as to the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them. Pſal. lxxv. 8.

We have the ſame beautiful figure and alluſion in the two lofty and admirable writers *Eſaias* and *Jeremy*; Ἐξεγείρου, ἐξεγείρου, ἀνάστηθι Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἢ πιῶσαι τὸ πότῆριον τῆς θυμῆς — ἐκ χειρὸς αὐτῆς τὸ πότῆριον ᾧ τὴ πώσας, καὶ τὸ κόνδυ τῆς θυμῆς ἐξέπιες καὶ ἐξενέωσας<sup>5</sup>.

But *θυμῆς* in a metaphorical ſenſe may very naturally be put for *poyſon*; and ſo it may be taken in the latter part of this quotation, from the *Septuagint*, according to the *Hebrew* verity; and, I think, ought to be, in the 8th verſe of the above-nam'd chapter of the *Apocalypſe*; *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, — becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*

How harſh and unnatural! How proper and eaſy wou'd a tranſlation run thus; *The*

<sup>5</sup> *Eſaias* li. 17. *Jerem.* xxv. 15.

The Hebrew word for τῆς θυμῆς is by the interlineary verſion of Arias Montanus render'd *veneni mortiferi*, in *Eſaias* li. 17. Ἐπιπεν, ἐπιπεσε βαβυλων ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ὅτι ἐκ τῆς οἴνου τῆς θυμῆς τὴ πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπώθηκε πάντα ἔθνη. The Arabic verſion has *vinum ſuae necis*; and the learned in the oriental languages tell us, that *maut* and *mitah* in Arabic, the ſame as *maveth* in Hebrew, ſignifies *morbus lethalis, lues, peſtis, venenum mortiferum.* Vide Schindler. *Lexic. Pentagl.* p. 987.

wine of the *poysſon*—poysſonous wine—of her fornication. That wou'd be an alluſion to the cuſtom of lewd and profligate women, who give poysſonous draughts, which they call love potions, to their gallants, to enflame and enrage their luſt<sup>6</sup>. And this ſenſe is ſupported both by the original *Hebrew*, and the *Greek* translators; *Θυμὸς δεξιῶν ὁ οἴηται ἅπασιν, καὶ θυμὸς ἀσπίδων ἀνιάται*, *Deut.* xxxii. 33<sup>7</sup>. The words in the *Hebrew* are *Chamath* and *Rosh*. The firſt ſignifies *rage*, and is therefore properly turn'd *poysſon*, becauſe the bite of aſps and vipers is moſt deadly, when thoſe venomous animals are in a rage. The ſecond word principally ſignifies *the head*, and is properly uſed to ſignify *poysſon*, becauſe the poysſon of thoſe pernicious creatures lies chiefly in their head and teeth<sup>8</sup>.

A little alteration in the verſion of *Col.* ii. 11. without the variation of a letter in

<sup>6</sup> Caligula creditur potionatus à Ceſoniâ uxore amatorio quidem medicamento, ſed quod in furorem verterit. Sueton. in vita C. Cæſ. Caligulæ, c. 50. p. 216. edit. Gryphii, Lugdun. 1539. Theocr. Pharmaceutria, ver. 58, 59.

<sup>7</sup> Vide etiam Amos vi. 12. *Chamath* illud venenum propriè ſignificat, quod ſerpentes irati ore efflant.

<sup>8</sup> Per metonymiam *Rosh* caput ſignificat venenum, quod capiti aut dentibus ſerpentis ſeu aſpidis ineſt. Muſius, & Schindler. in Lexic. Polyglot. in voce *Rosh*, p. 1679.

the sacred original, wou'd make it clear and intelligible, and confirm a primitive doctrine; *In whom ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ, buried with him by baptism.* Where the excellent Mr. Wall observes<sup>9</sup>, that St. Paul calls baptism, with the putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, which attends it, *the circumcision of Christ*; or, as it wou'd be more intelligibly render'd, *the Christian circumcision*. For, continues he, by those words, *the circumcision of Christ*, must be understood either that action by which Christ himself in his infancy was circumcised; and it is no sense to say, that the *Colossians* were circumcised with *that*; or else *that* circumcision which Christ has appointed, is the Christian circumcision: And with *that*, he says, they were circumcised, being buried with him by baptism. Only St. Paul here, and most of the fathers, refers both to the inward and outward part of baptism; whereof the inward part is done without hands; and accordingly the antients were wont to call Christian baptism *Ⲙⲉⲓⲟⲩⲓⲛⲓ ⲁⲗⲓⲉⲛⲉⲡⲟⲓⲛⲓⲟⲩ*, *the circumcision done without hands*. The

<sup>9</sup> Infant-Baptism, chap. 2. p. 10, 11, 12. 2d edit.

great St. Paul in another place joins the washing of baptism, and remission of sins, and regeneration together; Ἐσωσεν ἡμᾶς—Θεὸς πατήρ--- διὰ λουτρῶ βαπτισμῶς καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματος ἁγίου.

I find St. Chrysostom on the place embracing the sentiments, and using the expressions of the inspir'd authors, and the most antient and pure writers of the Christian church; Οὐκέτι ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἢ ψιλομένῃ, ἀλλ' ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ Χερσῶ· ἐ γὰρ χεὶρ ἐπάγει, καθὼς ἐκεῖ, ἢ ψιλομένων ταύτην, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα, ἐ μέρει, ἀλλ' ὅλον ἀνθρώπον ψιλιέμεναι—Οὐ σίργα, ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτήματα ἀπεξεδύσαδε· ποτε καὶ πῦ; ἐν τῷ βαπτισματι καὶ ὁ καλεῖ ψιλομένῃ, πάλιν τῶσον καλεῖ.

The translation of 2 Cor. iv. 6. sounds well in *English*, and makes a good sense; but it does not accurately come up to, and represent the Greek construction: It might be thus; *It is God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, who has shined in our hearts, for the illumination—clear discovery ---of the glory---glorious goodness---of God, in the face---person---of Jesus Christ.*

<sup>1</sup> Ep. ad Tit. iii. 4, 5, 6, 7. which ought to be united into one period; which has great beauty, sublimity, and consolation in it.

In that memorable contest between the devil, the leader of the rebel angels, and *Michael* the archangel, recorded by St. *Jude*<sup>2</sup>, 'tis said, that glorious being *durst not bring a railing accusation against his infernal adversary*. Tho' perhaps, in strictness, the expression may be defended or excused, yet since the word *καλμῶ*, and others equivalent to it, will bear a different signification, more proper to this place, and great occasion, it wou'd sound better to give such a version as to imply nothing of fear, but wisdom, and a noble disdain to use any ill language; any expressions that look'd like, or approach'd any thing near railing, or the least indecency.

It cou'd not become one of the highest dignitaries, and sereneest minds in heaven, to contend with an apostate and spiteful fiend, in severity of language and raillery, which betrays either eager passion, or at least some discomposure of spirit. No low repartee, or angry expression of that nature, was proper for that sacred mouth, which never utter'd any thing but oracles of consummate wisdom, and eternal truth; which was the most harmonious organ of the sublime and

<sup>2</sup> Ver. 9.



rapturous praises of the *most High*, the most gracious and beneficent Father and Saviour of angels and men. Therefore possibly ἐκ ἐτόλμησε might be render'd more advantageously by some of these following expressions, or others equivalent; *He thought it not proper*—*He resolved not*—*He did not vouchsafe*—*He disdained*<sup>3</sup>.

So this word is used in the purest and most unexceptionable authors of *Greece*; Τολμήσειεν ἀπέχεσθαι, *He resolved to forbear or abstain*. This sense it often bears in *Theognis*, an antient writer of great purity of language;

Πῶς ᾗ σέω, Κρονίδη, πολμᾶ νόθῳ ἄνδρας ἀλιτῆρας  
Ἐν ταύτῃ μίρα πῦν τι δίκαιον ἔχειν;

Ver. 377, 378, &c.

So in the antient poet *Hesiod*, fam'd for his propriety and natural easiness of expression;

Μηδέ ποτ' ἐλομγῆν πινίλω θυμφοδόρον ἀνδρῶν  
Τέτλαθ' ἐνειδίξειν. Ἔρ. ἡμ. ver. 717, 718.

<sup>3</sup> Οὐκ ἐτόλμησεν, non animum induxit—sustinuit—non quod diabolum timeret, sed quod nollet hæc facere, cum jure posset; quia hoc ipsum dedecebat, &c. Vide Comment. apud Poli Synopsis.

*Scorn to reproach a man with pinching—daunting—poverty. So the noble Pindar<sup>4</sup>.*

When our blessed Saviour discover'd himself to the devout *Mary*, who had waited at the door of his tomb, and bitterly wept when she could not find his body, now triumphantly risen; transported with sudden joy, she was eager to embrace his knees, and pay him the profoundest adorations: He restrain'd his zealous votary in these words, thus render'd by our *English* translators; *Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father's*: which by some commentators is thought to be a reproof of the devout woman, and a reprimand of her too familiar officiousness. As if our Lord had said, *Mary, forbear; you must no longer converse with me in the same familiar manner, as in my state of humiliation: You must keep the most awful distance, and your conversation with me must only be spiritual and devotional. I am hastning to take possession of my Father's right hand,*

<sup>4</sup> Τλαῖθι τὰς ἐνδιδίμων⊕ ἀμυρὶ Κυρῶνας  
Θέμεν σπυρδὸν ἄπασαν. Pyth. 4. ver. 491, 492.

Μαεθς, εἰ δοκῆς μὲ τλῆναι σὸν καθαιμάξαι δέλω.

Eurip. Orest. ver. 1558.

*If you think I shall condescend—or dishonour myself—to spill the blood of a slave.*

<sup>5</sup> S. Johan. xx. 17.

*and the supreme glory of my mediatorial kingdom; therefore address me not as formerly, but let religious fear, and the most solemn reverence for your sovereign Lord and Saviour entirely possess your heart, and regulate all your conduct, and approaches to me.* This interpretation seems not so well to suit this sacred passage; but rather, according to this sense, the reason of our Lord's prohibition does not appear to be fully consequential and natural.

'Tis plain, that the holy Jesus after his triumphant resurrection did not use such distance and reserve with his apostles and followers, as this explication supposes. He convers'd familiarly with them for forty days; eat and drank with them; laid down the scheme, and instructed his apostles in the methods of propagating his eternal Gospel, and prosperously carrying on the triumph of his cross, thro' the whole world: He comforted them, and all his followers, with the promise of the Holy Ghost, the great advocate and comforter of human souls, who wou'd inspire 'em with divine courage and consolation, and enable 'em with honour and joy to bear and conquer all the opposition of earth and hell<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S. Johan. xxi. 12. S. Marc. xvi. 15, &c.

That the mild Saviour of mankind express'd his usual familiarity and tenderness to his domestics and followers, after his resurrection till his glorious ascension, as he had during his abode upon earth till his crucifixion, is plain from his astonishing condescension to the prejudices and strange doubts of his slow-believing apostle *St. Thomas*; from his free conversation with the two disciples travelling towards *Emmaus*; from his most gracious and engaging behaviour to the good women, who with fervent piety had waited at his tomb, and been assur'd by an angel, that their dear Master was risen. That adorable person met his faithful disciples and attendants, address'd 'em with an engaging salutation, admitted them to the great honour and pleasure of taking hold of his feet, and worshipping him; and dismissed them with the kindest encouragement, and most acceptable order, That they shou'd *go tell* that most gratefully surprizing news to his *disciples*, whom he call'd by the endearing title of *brethren*, and from him require them to retire into *Galilee*, where they shou'd see him <sup>7</sup>.

But

<sup>7</sup> S. Johan. xx. 24, 25, &c. S. Luc. xxiv. 13. ad 33. Vide D. Bez. in loc. S. Matt. xxviii. 9, 10. Ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήλπισεν αὐ αἰς, λέγων, Χαίρετε· αἱ δὲ προσελθῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐ αὐτῆ

But if, with some learned and judicious interpreters, you render the word ἀναβέβηκα not *I have ascended*, but *I shall or do ascend*, the dependence of the several parts of the passage will be natural, and the inference plain: *Mary, don't at present desire to hold or detain me; you will have time sufficient to converse with me, to gratify your devout and laudable desires of hearing and being with me, and of knowing and experimenting the reality of my resurrection: For I shall not immediately ascend to my Father in the highest heavens; but stay with you for some time here upon earth. Therefore do what is now most necessary: Give notice to my apostles, that I am risen, and will meet 'em in Galilee, to cheer their sorrowful hearts; to give 'em directions and commissions; and after a proper stay with them, shall ascend to my Father, and perform my promise of sending the Holy Ghost, who will comfort and instruct you in all exigencies; and whom I constitute the divine and supreme minister in my mediatorial kingdom. This, I say, is a sense that seems unforced and easy, and is espous'd by many great men<sup>s</sup>; and*

αὐτὴ τὰς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. Τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβᾶσθε ὑμᾶς, ἀπαγγέλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μὲν, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Beza, Whitby, Critic. apud Poli Synopfin.

'tis undeniable, that ἀναβέβηκα will very well bear the construction that this sense requires. Dr. *Whitby* refers us to *Glossius*, but does not produce any parallel instance. But there are great numbers in the best authors; Ἀπέπυσσα, *I abhor the thought*, Eurip. Κλυταμνήστρης προβέβηκα, *I prefer her before Clytemnestra*, Hom. Ἄλλα σ' ἄνωγα, *I advise you*, Hes. Οἱ διαρρήντες καὶ πεπιστεύοντες ἀπαί, *Those who trust and depend upon Philip*, Demosth. Phil. 2. So ἐπέληθα for ἐπολαμβάνω, Dem. pro Coron. 9

'Tis plain from the reason of the thing, and agreed to by unanimous consent of the most learned divines and commentators, that in *Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you*, shou'd be---*Remember your rulers or bishops*,---who lately spoke and preach'd the word of God, the everlasting Gospel of Jesus to you; who dy'd *in* that blessed faith; and *dy'd for* it too. Therefore *consider the end of their conversation*,---the blessed close and issue of their lives; and follow their faith, if in these hard and bloody times ye shou'd be call'd to give the same proof

9 Hecub. ver. 1283. Il. 2. ver. 113. Opera & Dies, ver. 403. Vide Hen. Steph. de Attica Dialecto, p. 142, 143. ad calcem Glossariorum. Vide etiam Anacreon. ver. 655, 658.

and testimony of the sincerity of your Christian profession, your unfeign'd love to your Saviour, and chearful unreserv'd obedience to his commands. Follow the examples of these brave champions, who sacrificed every thing in this world dear, for their conscience; and did not in the least value their own lives, so they might pour forth their souls for an oblation, for the service and confirmation of your faith; so that with joy they might finish their course, and the ministry which they receiv'd of the Lord Jesus, *to bear witness to---* to be martyrs for--- the Gospel of the grace of God<sup>1</sup>. Follow your brave leaders, under the Captain of your salvation, who now are honour'd with the crowns of martyrdom, and the triumphs of the cross. By patience, courage, and faith, trace their bright steps to the kingdom of heaven, and the beatific presence of the immortal Judge of, and the most beneficent Rewarder of Christian resolution and bravery, in the cause of the *eternal Son* of his *love* and *bosom*.

Our translators sometimes, as we hinted above, put in little particles and expletives,

<sup>1</sup> Philip. ii. 17. Act. xx. 24. Passages superlatively beautiful and emphatical!

which, instead of answering *their* design of clearing the original passage, do really *blemish* the language, weaken the reasoning, and dissolve the natural connexion of the period. Hear the admirable bishop *Pearson* on *Philip. ii. 6, 7.* “<sup>2</sup> We read it thus; *He*  
 “ *made himself of no reputation, and took upon*  
 “ *him the form of a servant, and was made in*  
 “ *the likeness of men.* Where we have two  
 “ copulative conjunctions, neither of which  
 “ is in the original text; and three distinct  
 “ propositions, without any dependence of  
 “ one upon the other; whereas all the words  
 “ together are but an expression of Christ’s  
 “ exinanition---or emptying himself---with  
 “ an explication shewing in what *it* consist-  
 “ eth: which will clearly appear by this  
 “ literal translation; *But emptied himself,*  
 “ *taking the form of a servant, being made in*  
 “ *the likeness of men.*”

That passage in *St. Jude* ver. 3. in our translation is very obscure, and sounds with the harshness of a downright tautology; *Be-  
 loved, when I gave all diligence to write unto  
 you of the common salvation; it was needful  
 for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that  
 you should earnestly contend for the faith which*

<sup>2</sup> *Pearson* on the Creed, p. 122. Fol.



was once delivered to the saints—*ἡ ἀποδοθεῖσα πίστις*, the faith delivered.—But if *ἡ κοινὴ σωτηρία*, the common salvation, and *ἡ ἀποδοθεῖσα τοῖς ἀγίοις πίστις*, which is in St. Peter *ἡ ἀποδοθεῖσα ἀγία ἐπιτολὴ*, refer to different things, and have distinct meanings, then the difficulty is removed, and the sense runs clear and natural.

The common salvation means the doctrines of the Gospel, publish'd to all the world, without respect to difference of times or seasons, or particular doctrines of the corrupters of the faith: the holy precept or command, the faith delivered once to the saints, a form of sound doctrine, sent to all churches by direction of the apostles, in opposition to false teachers, and broachers of damnable heresies. The *Arabic* and *Æthiopic* versions come near to this meaning. We owe this most excellent observation to the reverend and learned bishop *Sherlock*, who explains this passage in this clear paraphrase; “<sup>3</sup> Beloved, I was intent upon the  
 “ design of writing to you upon the common  
 “ doctrines and hopes of the Gospel, for the  
 “ improvement of your faith and knowledge  
 “ in Christ Jesus: but I find myself obliged

<sup>3</sup> Dissertation on 1 Ep. S. Pet. p. 226, &c.

“ to lay aside this design, and to warn you  
 “ against a present danger; to exhort you  
 “ to earnestness in contending for that true  
 “ doctrine, once already deliver’d to you,  
 “ and all the faithful, in opposition to false  
 “ teachers; who, I hear, are crept in una-  
 “ wares among you.” Particular and imme-  
 diate guard and caution is to be had against  
 these outrageous monsters, who by their most  
 nefarious lusts, and *doctrines* and *practices*  
 of debauchery endeavour to corrupt the  
 holiness and purity of the Gospel morals;  
 and by their heretical notions, and rants of  
 blasphemy, deny and outrage all its sublime  
 and ever adorable mysteries<sup>4</sup>.

Πάσαν σπεδὴν ποιέμεν<sup>5</sup> is a phrase but  
 once used in the New Testament, and not  
 very often in the old *Greek* classics; but  
 the purity and propriety of it is fully justi-  
 fy’d by *Plato* and *Herodotus*<sup>6</sup>; Ἦπερ τὴ μέγα  
 καὶ κερδὸν ἐστὶ, ὡς αὐτὸ πσαύτῳ σπεδὴν πεποιμημένῳ  
 ἐστὶν μηχανήσομαι—Πᾶσαν σπεδὴν ποιέμεν<sup>5</sup>:  
*Omne studium ad istud efficiendum adhibebo.*

The blessed apostle in his admirable epi-  
 stle to the *Romans*, whose faith he applauds

<sup>4</sup> Vide 2 S. Pet. ii. 10, 13, 14. S. Jude ver. 7, 8.  
 2 S. Pet. ii. 1. S. Jude ver. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Plat. Amoteres, p. 132. Herod. Gr. 5. p. 296.

and magnifies, as advantagiously distinguish'd and celebrated throughout the whole Christian world, cannot be supposed to doubt whether the Spirit of God dwelt in such persons, call'd of *Jesus Christ* to be saints, *belov'd of God*?

*Therefore ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that*—it shou'd be turn'd—*because the spirit of God dwells in you.*

The particle *ἐν* is render'd in its proper sense in that passage of the same divine writer to the *Thessalonians*, 2 Ep. i. 6. *We glory in your patience and faith in all your troubles and persecutions*—which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God—*that ye may be accounted worthy of*—or qualify'd for—*the kingdom of God, for which you suffer: Seeing*—because—*'tis a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to those who trouble you; and to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, &c.* So St. *Peter's* address to the devout Christians scatter'd thro' the distant parts of the world, wou'd, I think, be more properly translated, *As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: because*

<sup>e</sup> Rom. viii. 9.—i. 6, 7, 8.

ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious<sup>7</sup>. The particle εἰπερ is so used in the old classics; particularly we have it in that wonderful man *Aristotle*, equally pure and correct in his language, and clear and close in his reasoning; Τὸ πύπτεσθαι ἀλγεῖνον, εἰπερ σάρκιννοι, *Stripes, &c. are grievous to men, because they are made of—frail—flesh*<sup>8</sup>.

On *Rom. viii. 9.* the *Latin* version of the *Æthiopic* runs thus; *In lege estis Spiritus Sancti, quia Deus upud vos.* In the parallel place in the second epistle to the *Thessalonians* 'tis render'd in the *Syriac*, *Quandoquidem justum est Deo, &c.*

The word πεζῶν in *St. Matt. xiv. 13.* and *St. Mark vi. 33.* is render'd by our translators, *on foot*, which expresses that all that vast crowd, which attended our blessed Saviour, were on foot, excepting those who had the convenience of vessels upon the sea of *Galilee*.

Some commentators give a nice reason,—  
 “ They follow'd not our Lord on horse-  
 “ back, or in carriages, but took the fatigue  
 “ of walking on foot, to express their zeal

<sup>7</sup> 1 S. Pet. ii. 3: .

<sup>8</sup> *Aristot. Eth. Nicom. 3. c. 9. p. 129. ed. Oxon. 1716.*  
 per Cl. Wilkinfon.

“ and

“and eager affection.” But it may be modestly suppos’d, that the lame, maim’d, diseas’d, &c. that came to wait on the great *Physician* and *Saviour* of *souls* and *bodies*, had not activity of limbs to enable them that way to express their pious ardour and devotion of mind. Therefore all wou’d be right, if the *Greek* word was render’d *by land*.

So the word is used in the noblest authors of *Greece*; Πόλιν ἐκ πύλεως ἀλλάττοντες, καὶ θάλατταν καὶ πεζῆν, *terra marique*. ’Tis true, sometimes we meet with πεζοὶ, *foot forces*, oppos’d to ἵππεῖς, *horsemen*, in the noble historians; Οἱ μὲν γὰρ νέας παρέχοντο, οἱ δ’ ἐς πεζὸν ἐπέλαχον, τοῖσι δ’ ἵπποισι προσέπλεκοντο: but then πεζὸς στρατός includes both *infantry* and *cavalry*, and is oppos’d to ὁ ναυτικός, Τὸ πρῶτον ἐπορεύετο, σὺν δὲ οἱ πεζὸς στρατός, ὁ δὲ ναυτικός ἔξω τῆς Ἑλλάσποντον πλέων ὡς γὰρ γινώσκοντες, *When the Persians had been reckon’d; ἐν τῷ πεζῷ, in Xerxes’s prodigious army, as also the Indians, Arabians, &c.* ’tis added, ἵππεύει δὲ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη.

In short, the word signifies *by land* in general, *on foot, on a horse, or any carriage*; but in the place before us the sense deter-

<sup>9</sup> Plat. Politic. tom. 2. edit. Steph. p. 239. Herod. Gr. 7. p. 390.—7. p. 402. l. 23, 24. p. 401. l. 36, 37. p. 407. l. 5. ante fin.

mines the translation. *Isocrates*, speaking of all the forces of the same *Xerxes*, comprizes all the army that march'd by land in the same word; Τεῖναις μὲν συναγαγόντες διακοσίας καὶ χιλίας, ἢ ἃ πεζῆς στρατιάς πεντακοσίας μυριάδας'. *Xenophon* opposes πεζοὶ and ναυμαχῶντες: and in *Plutarch* πεζῇ βοηθεῖν is to assist an ally by land.

Πλεονεκίης and πλεονεξία, which our translators have render'd by *covetous*, and *covetousness*, may, according to the judgment of the greatest and soundest scholars, be translated by some words that express unnatural lusts, inordinate appetites, and the most flagrant and detestable lewdness that can defile and debauch human nature. How comes *covetousness* so abruptly into the catalogue of sins that peculiarly relate to the corruption of mankind, by indulging fleshly lusts; and by way of caution, and raising horror in all Christians, who are call'd to the cleanest chastity, and purity of word, thought, and life? The apostle enumerates the species of those detestable lusts, which violate these divine virtues, and separate false professors of Christianity from their Saviour the *Prince*

<sup>1</sup> *Isocr. Panathen.* p. 139. edit. Fletcher, Oxon. Vide *Poli Synop.* in *S. Marc.* vi. 33.

of purity; and render 'em incapable of the residence of the sanctifying Spirit, the resurrection of the just, and the seeing of God in eternal happiness. The arguments following in the same chapter, dissuading from these odious vices, to me determine the sense of the foremention'd expressions—*Have no fellowship with the unfruitful—pernicious—works of darkness—For 'tis shameful and filthy even to speak or mention those things which are secretly done by them—the vile Gnostics, and impudent corrupters of Christianity, and the decencies and dignity of that nature, which the Son of God, our Saviour, most graciously assumed, and astonishingly ennobled* 2.

That solemn advice in pursuit of the same argument, *Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess—stupidity or sottishness—but be filled with the Spirit* 3, shews that the words before refer rather to debauchery and vile lusts, than to covetousness, and the inordinate love of money. Excess and drunkenness does not dispose men to covetousness;

<sup>2</sup> Ephes. v. 3, 5, 11, 12.

<sup>3</sup> Eph. v. 18. Τὸς γὰρ ἀκρατεῖς καὶ εἰς ἀκολασίαν σαπυνεὲς ἀπώτεις καλῶμεν ἄσω|Θ ὁ δὲ δι' αὐτὸν ἀπολλύμεν|Θ — ἰδοὺ ἡ [απορία] ἀπώλεια πῶς αὐτῶς εἶναι καὶ ἢ τ' ἐστὶν εὐδοξία. Aristot. Ethic. Nicom. l. 4. c. 1. p. 142. edit. Cl. Wilkinson, Oxon. 1716.

but

but naturally inflames irregular appetites, and lusts of the flesh; and the Spirit of God is *peculiarly* a spirit of holiness, and *pure reason*; who, by his sanctifying operations, refines and raises the affections of men; clears the head, and purifies the heart of every devout Christian; extinguishes the irregular motions and heats of corrupt flesh and blood; and kindles the pure flame of divine love, and the spiritual desires and appetites of the enjoyment of reason, and religious contemplation; which are the perpetual entertainment and feast of the glorious angels of God; and after them, the spirits of just men, the most perfect and happy beings in the creation.

As to the pretence, that *πλεονέκτης* shou'd here be translated *a covetous man*, because he is call'd *an idolater*, 'tis vain and groundless. For tho' 'tis idolatry to serve mammon, and not the true God, not to trust in the Lord Jehovah, in whom is everlasting strength and veracity, but to trust in the uncertainty of riches, to say to gold, *Thou art my confidence*, and to make idols of silver and gold; yet any appetite or inordinate desire, which alienates a man's heart from his God and his duty, may, with equal propriety



priety be *esteem'd*, and is in Scripture *branded* as idolatry. So sensual and lewd epicures make their belly their god; and have that just and detestable character fix'd upon 'em, that they are *lovers of pleasures* more than of *that perfectly lovely and adorable Being*†.

So inordinate fleshly appetites, and monstrous lewdness, may with particular emphasis be call'd idolatry, because always practis'd in the impure rites and mysteries of the pagan idols, *Bacchus, Venus, &c.* in whose orgies and detestable ceremonies promiscuous and unnatural lewdness was committed; and acts of debauchery were esteem'd as instances of devotion. The original words signify *an inordinate appetite or desire* of what does not belong to a man, what he has no occasion for, or just and reasonable claim to; what is forbidden him by the author, and dictate of nature; what shocks modesty; what is absurd, and contrary to his

† Hosea viii. 4. To prevent ambiguity, it might be more accurately render'd, *They made silver and gold idols to themselves, or their idols*, as 'tis in the Hebrew original, and Septuagint: Τὸ ἀργύρεον αὐτῶν καὶ τὸ χρυσεὶον αὐτῶν ἐποίησαν ἑαυτοῖς εἰδωλά. Φιλιήθονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι, 2 Tim. iii. 4. Vide Job xxxi. 24. *If I have placed or made gold my hope, and said to precious gold, Thou art my confidence.* The latter word is render'd by the Septuagint by λίθος πολυτελείας not improperly; but their paraphrase has check'd the turn and spirit of the original. Vide Schindler. Lex. in voce *Kethem*, p. 906, 907.

dignity and station in the rank of God's creatures and servants. Ὀφελίμων πλεονεκτεῖ in *Thucydides*, is to have an unjust and disproportionate share of advantages. That admirable and accurate master of morals in the heathen world, the sagacious *Aristotle*<sup>6</sup>, has given us the notion of these words in the full extent of their meaning; That they are persons who claim, and allow to themselves more than is just and proper in riches, honours, and bodily pleasures; unreasonable and scandalous self-lovers, who gratify their lusts, passions, and irrational appetites. But it possibly may be more acceptable to give it in the noble original; Φιλαύτης καλῶσι τὰς ἑαυτοῖς διτονέμεναις πὲ πλεῖον ἐν χρήμασι, καὶ τιμαῖς, καὶ ἡδοναῖς ταῖς σωματικαῖς· οἱ δὲ πρὸς ταῦτα πλεονέκται χειρίζονται ταῖς ὀπιθυμίαις, καὶ ὄλωσιν τοῖς πάθεσι, καὶ τῷ ἀλόγῳ τῷ ψυχῆς. Πλεονεξία is frequently in other scriptures used with words importing lust, and carnal lewdness, to express the fury and outrageous appetites of wretches inflam'd with it. This is an admirable passage; Οἱ τινες ἀπιλογηκότες ἑαυτοῖς παρέδωκαν εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ<sup>7</sup>: *Who being void of sense—of shame*

<sup>5</sup> Thucyd. p. 373. l. 6. edit. Hudson.

<sup>6</sup> Aristot. Eth. Nicom. p. 193.

<sup>7</sup> Eph. iv. 19. Col. iii. 5. 2 S. Pet. ii. 14.

or honour— or, as some render the word, *desperate*<sup>8</sup>, *have deliver'd themselves over to the commission of all debauchery and monstrous lust with a fierce and ravenous eagerness.*

The classic authors take *πλεονεξία* to express the most inflam'd appetite to lust, and detestable gratifications. *Plato* speaking of brutal and lustful monsters of men, saith thus; Ἐνεκα τέτων πλεονεξίας κρείττορες καὶ λαχλίζοντες, *On the account of their insatiable lusts pushing and kicking, wounding, abusing, and destroying all that stand in their way, and wou'd check their arbitrary and injurious appetites*<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Some books have ἀπληκώτες, but that is no prejudice to the original ἀπληγκώτες in a great majority of manuscripts, and which is a noble and significant word, tho' ἀπληγέω signifies *despair* in good authors; Τὰς ἀπληγκυίας ὅπ' τὸ κρείττον ἔρασαν, *He rais'd and encourag'd their desponding spirits.* Polyb. 1. Vide D. Hammond, Heinfius, S. Chrysofom, Whitby, Poli Synopf. in Ephes. v. 3, 5. & Rom. i. 29.

Τὴν πλεονεξίαν ὁ Παῦλ<sup>9</sup> χελεῖ, ἔγω λέγων — πλεονεξεῖν ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸ ἀδελφόν. 1 Theff. iv. 6. Which words of S. Chrysofom immediately refer to those foregoing, and depend on them; Ὅταν τις ἀφ' ἑἑαυτοῦ τὸ ἕτερον διορύπη γάμον. And that the father was not much wide in his interpretation of that passage of the apostle, is probable from other reasons, and the thread of his arguing, and the whole context; Τὴν γὰρ ἐστὶ δέλημα τῶ Θεῷ, ὁ ἀγιασμός ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆ πορνείας· εἶδεναι ἕχθρον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτῶ σκεῦ<sup>9</sup> κήρατος ἐν ἀγιασμῶ καὶ πμῆ· μὴ ἐν παθεῖ ἐπιθυμίας, καὶ ἀπὸ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδῶτα τὸ Θεόν.— Ὁυ γὰρ ἐκχέστεν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσία, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀγιασμῶ. 1 Theff. iv. 3, 4, 5—7. S. Chrysof. on Rom. i. 18.

<sup>9</sup> Plato de Repub. 1. 9.

The reverend and learned Dr. *Marshal* has from St. *Cyprian* thus translated St. *John* xi. 25, 26. *I am the resurrection and the life, he who believeth in me, tho' he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall not die for ever:* which prevents the mistakes which weaker people might make from our translation---*shall never die;* is more pertinent to the sense, and agreeable to the original language: 'Ου μὴ ἀπεθάνῃ εἰς τὸ αἰῶνα requires this version; and 'tis so in St. *Cyprian*, and all the oriental versions; *Non morietur in æternum*¹.

In St. *John* vii. 17. it is plain that ἐὰν τις θέλῃ, &c. ought to be render'd, *If any one is willing*—or well disposed—to do the will of God, &c. for the sake of emphasis and clearness. Which is observ'd by a late excellent divine and sound philosopher, who has publish'd an admirable account of the procedure, &c. of *Human Understanding*: which great author has render'd that divine passage, 1 *Theff.* v. 23. thus; *And the very God of peace sanctify you intirely in every part, and may the whole of you, the spirit, the soul, and the body, be preserved blameless to the*

¹ S. *Cyprian de Peste*, Dr. *Marshal's* edit. transl. p. 164. So in the Burial-Office in our excellent Liturgy.

*coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.* Which notion gives a clear account of the constituent parts of a human person; is agreeable to the doctrine of the wisest writers; to the phraseology and plain assertions of the inspir'd authors; which shews us the dignity and duty of our nature; illuminates the intellect; raises the hopes and affections, and promotes the holiness and happiness of mankind<sup>2</sup>.

We read of profligate and unreasonable sinners, who act all manner of wickedness, contrary to the light of nature, and the dictates and checks of their own conscience, that they *hold the truth in unrighteousness*; which seems to me an expression intricate and obscure: If it were render'd, *who by wickedness hinder or suppress the truth*, the sense wou'd be clear and natural. For wrong notions of God, and undutiful behaviour to him, vehement passions, exorbitant and unnatural lusts, weaken the force of human minds, interrupt their views, and byass their judgments of truth. The *Oxford* paraphrast renders it *restrain* or *with-hold*. The judicious Mr. *Stebbing* to the same purpose. So Dr. *Fiddes*<sup>3</sup>.

P 3

So

<sup>2</sup> Vide B. 2. c. 10. p. 353.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. i. 18. Ἐπιπὼν ἢ περὶ δόξματων λέγει, καὶ περὶ βίβας ἀστρείας ἀνθρώπων ἐπιπὼν. S. Chrysoft. in loc. Mr. *Stebbing's* Terms

So the word is used in the purest authors of Greece; Συμβαίνει αὐτοῖς τῆτο, ὅτι ἐ κατέχουσι ἢ ὀργῶν. And a little after in the same noble moralist and clean writer, Κατέχουσι γδ ἢ θυμῶν.

Some of the critics in *Pole* render ἐπ' ἀδυνάμει, *violenter, seu per vim*; as ἐν δυνάμει by *potenter*, not improperly; but then vainly confine those forms of speaking to the *Hebrew* idiom: when 'tis plain, as I have shewn in the *first volume*, that they are common in the purest *Grecians*. To which add, Ὡς δὴ ἐπ' ἀληθείᾳ σὺ μετὰ τῷ μάρτυρι διαρραγείς<sup>4</sup>. So ἐπὶ ἀληθείᾳ the same, is equally used by sacred and foreign authors; Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι, *Acts* x. 34. Ὡς ἐπὶ τ' ἀληθείας, *Dem. adv. Mid.* p. 337. ed. Wolfii. Διὰ δικῶν, *jurè, justè, Eurip. Orest.* ver. 1366.

Terms of Christ. Salvation. *Fiddes's Theolog. Spec.* 1. 1. p. 8. Κατέχω, *detineo, impedio, comprimo.* *Poli Synopf.* 2 *Theff.* ii. 6, 7.

<sup>4</sup> *Aristot. Eth. Nicom.* p. 175, 176. edit. Ox. *Wilkins.* *Aristoph. Plut.* ver. 891.

*END of the SECOND PART.*



THE  
SACRED CLASSICS

Defended *and* Illustrated.

---

VOL. II. PART III.

---

CONTAINING A  
DISCOURSE  
ON THE  
*VARIOUS READINGS*  
OF THE  
NEW TESTAMENT.

---

---



---

---

LONDON:

Printed in the YEAR M.DCC.XXXI.

THE [illegible] OF [illegible]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]





THE  
SACRED CLASSICS

Defended *and* Illustrated.

---

P A R T III.

---

*A Discourse on the Various Readings  
of the New Testament.*



Various reading is in general a transcriber's differing from the original author, either in writing, or in meaning, or sense. The first may be ascrib'd to the copyist's haste, negligence, or ignorance; the second to presumption, impudence, and a wicked design.

The glorious originals of the sacred canon of the New Testament are long since moulder'd away, and destroy'd by time. We have remaining a great number of precious manuscripts, which give us the originals in  
all

all their essentials. The difference of these from each other occasions what we call *various readings*: which strictly wou'd be as many as the differences of single words and letters are in those books; which wou'd swell them to a monstrous and enormous heap.

Those, that are most pertinently allow'd and regarded as various readings, are differences of copies, collected and offer'd to the reader's judgment; of which probable and just reasons may be given of doubting whether they ought to be admitted into the text.

But to clear this matter in a small compass, and to lay down in one view the doctrine and notion of various readings, for the convenience of gentlemen, who think not proper to go over those tedious collections, and disputations upon 'em, that have fill'd numerous volumes, I shall be as short and full as I can in dispatching these particulars following, which will, I believe, contain, and account for every thing necessary on this subject.

I. We are to shew what are not to be esteem'd as various readings; and by a little dissertation in proof of *that*, great numbers  
of

of odd differences in books will be struck out; and the sacred texts clear'd of abundance of rubbish.

II. We think it proper to lay down a few rules to enable us the better to judge of various lections in the New Testament, and to pitch upon the true and authentic one.

III. We shall give an account of three sorts of various readings, which are such as have some appearance of truth, and depend on the authority of some manuscript; and in those places, sometimes, whose original reading is not fully ascertain'd and agreed upon.

1. Various readings of no moment, which infer no change or alteration of the analogy of grammar, or sense of the place, so that in this respect 'tis indifferent which you admit.

2. Of small importance. 3. Of greater moment and import, which imply a less or greater alteration in the expressions and phraseology of the text, and the sense and doctrine in it.

Of these the properest instances will be produced; and some of the most remarkable various readings will be selected, carefully examined, and humbly presented to the consideration of the *judicious* and *fair* reader.

IV. From

IV. From a careful and impartial examination of the whole doctrine of the various lections of the New Testament, it will plainly appear, that they do no prejudice to those sacred books; but rather, corroborate their authority, and give them additional advantages.

§. I. MONSTROUS and barbarous words, which either have no meaning at all, or are contradictions to common sense, and plain expressions of Scripture in other places; which violate grammar, and the analogy of faith, are never to be admitted into the text, or so much as allow'd any place in the margin. So πεπελεκωσμῶν, πεπλεμισμῶν, πελεμισμῶν, for πεπελεμισμῶν *Revel. xx. 4.* and ῥερανπισμῶι is put by a trespass on the custom of the Greek language for ἑρρανπισμῶι, *Heb. x. 22.* which true reading, ἑρρανπισμῶι, found in a great majority of the best books, is without necessity defended by *Grotius*, and without consideration attack'd by *Dr. Mills*; and is past by without any reprehension by *Kuster*. *Dr. Mills's* words are these, ῥερανπισμῶι, *Alex. Clar. Lin. Cor. 2. omnino rectè & ex analogiâ; non autem ex dialecto aliquâ, ut putat Grotius.* Νήπιοι for ἡπιοι, in *1 Theff. ii. 7.* is certainly

certainly a great mistake; is contrary to the design of the apostle, who intended to represent himself, not as an infant, but under the engaging notion and figure of a prudent and indulgent nurse; and very much spoils the grace and propriety of this most charitable and moving passage; 'Αλλ' ἐγγλήθημεν ἡποιοὶ ἐν μέσῳ υἱῶν, ὡς εἰν τροφὸς δάλπη τὰ ἐαυτῆς τέκνα — ὁμειζόμενοι· for that very significant word ἰμειζόμενοι wou'd have the same effect in weakening, if not spoiling the sense in the next verse.

Φδοεῖς φθαρτῆς for σπουδῆς φθαρτῆς, in 1 St. Pet. i. 23. μαθὼν ποιεῖς for πιστὸν ποιεῖς, in St. John Ep. iii. ver. 5. are the mere blunders of careless and stupid transcribers. There are prodigious heaps of such vile refuse, which I think shou'd not have swell'd the collections of various readings, which have been presented to the world by an over-officious diligence.

2. Bold, and *even ingenious* conjectures and alterations, which without necessity or authority displace a word or expression, which gives a more vigorous and efficacious sense, must not be admitted as a various reading.

The

The primitive and noble reading συναλιζόμενοι<sup>1</sup>, *eating together, and familiarly conversing with*, is wantonly chang'd into συναυλιζόμενοι, *unà commorans*; which *Valla* vainly endeavours to defend, it being unsupported by proper authority, and inferior in its sense. *St. Chrysostom* in giving his reader the meaning of this word, refers him to the consideration of that other passage in the *Acts*, which gives light to this; 'ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΣΥΝΕΦάγομεν ἢ συνεπίομεν ἀπὸ<sup>2</sup>; and his perpetual imitators, *Theophylact* and *Oecumenius*, thus explain the word συναλιζόμενοι, τραπεζῆ, κεινωνῶν ἀλῶν, ἢ τραπέζης, *Partaking of the same salt, table, and entertainment.*

'Αεισον, a dinner or entertainment, seems the fiction of some pert transcriber or remarker, and appears to be so plausible, that it got admission into the text in many books, to the exclusion of the genuine and original ἄρτον in *St. Luke* xiv. 15. 'Tis well known that ἄρτος, *bread*, is used in sacred and foreign authors for all the delicacies of the fullest and most sumptuous feast: Καὶ οἶπα ἢ

<sup>1</sup> *Acts* i. 4. Vide *Dr. Bois* in loc.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts* x. 41. That Greek manuscript is grandly absurd in *Coloss.* ii. 5. which by the Latin translations seems to have been ἢ ὑσέσημα εἰς χρείας τῆ πίσεως ὑμῶν, for the pure original, σερῆωμα τῆ εἰς Χειρὸν πίσεως ὑμῶν. Vide *Dr. Mills* in loc.

ποτὰ --- ἐπιξάντο, *They furnish'd themselves with all manner of provisions of meat and drink.* Ἀρχῆμνοι τῶ σίτῃ<sup>3</sup>, *Beginning their dinner.* 'Tis own'd, that ἀειτον is used by the sacred writers; but 'tis used only to signify the *time* or the *preparation* of a treat or feast. But when the *enjoyment* of the entertainment, the *partaking* of the meat is signify'd, the word is ἀρίσθ. Indeed the copyists and transcribers of the sacred volumes have taken many greater liberties than this, in either removing a good vigorous word they did not understand, or out of respect to the reader, to give him an easier and plainer word, for one they fear'd might be harder and obscurer to him.

The glosses and presumptuous alterations that conceited transcribers have made upon the sacred writers, have much tarnish'd and depreciated the original and most noble reading in numerous places; which are easily discover'd, and restor'd to their native place and dignity.

A remarkable instance of the boldness of these injudicious scholiasts, is, turning that emphatical passage, *ὀνειδισμοῖς καὶ θλίψεσι δια-*

<sup>3</sup> Herod. Gr. 5. p. 298. Xen. Cyrop. Græcè. Ολον. p. 90.

τειζόμενοι<sup>4</sup>, into ὀνειδιζόμενοι, which is found but in two books, and is a mighty trifling explication, or rather a depravation of that glorious word θεατειζόμενοι, of as plain a meaning, to any one capable of reading these divine books, and excessively more strong in its signification, comprehensiveness, and energy, than the word stupidly put in its room.

Ἀντιλέγοντες ἔ is left out in several books, tho' retain'd in a great majority, in *Acts* xiii. 45. out of a vain fear, that it would make a tautology. But such scruples only possess weak minds; and the divine writers need no such *advocates*; who betray, and dishonour the cause they pretend to espouse. The grace, harmony, and noble turn of the passage is spoil'd and broken by this unnatural cutting off, and maiming. We have spoken to it in the *first volume*. And what man of taste and ear, wou'd not despise the officious folly, pride, and conceit of the scholiast; who reads the sacred text pure and untouch'd, and is charm'd with the easy run and vigorous motion of the period!

Ἰδόντες ὃ Ἰουδαῖοι τὴν ὄχλῳ, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντίλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ τῷ Παύλῳ λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέ-

<sup>4</sup> Hebr. x. 33.



ῥοντες ἢ βλασφημῶντες. Σχιῖς for ἑξαλείψας is a vain explication, and spoils the beauty of the passage, *Col.* ii. 14.

3. Antient translations and printed books do not properly make a various reading. Those differences in them from the genuine manuscripts only shew the negligence and weakness of the interpreters, or their misfortune in making use of an inaccurate and deprav'd book. >

On this rule I cannot but remark the prodigious liberty Dr. *Mills* takes in altering an establish'd reading on a very incompetent authority: amongst some other books, that version of the vulgate *Latin* is adher'd to, and defended; *Ad hæc quis tam idoneus?* (i. e. *quam ego Paulus.*) But Dr. *Whitby* excellently confutes all the cavils by which this very bold and absurd reading is thought and endeavour'd to be supported.

4. False spelling, after the modern way of confounding the *Greek* vowels, by giving all of 'em almost the same pronunciation, is not to be esteem'd a various reading. By the modern way I mean the corrupt way

<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. ii. 16. Καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἰκανός; Dr. Mill. Proleg. p. 47, 48. Dr. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. Dr. Mill. in loc. p. 65.

of writing and speaking this noble language, which has obtain'd since its decline, especially from the reign of the emperor *Constantine the Great*.

Abundance of these faults are common in the most antient and valuable manuscripts; particularly in that inestimable book the *Alexandrian* manuscript, said to be written by the pious and excellent *Thecla*. So we meet with  $\dot{\iota}\epsilon\rho\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$  for  $\dot{\iota}\epsilon\dot{\iota}\varsigma$ ,  $\dot{\iota}\rho\acute{\eta}\nu\eta$  for  $\epsilon\dot{\iota}\rho\acute{\eta}\nu\eta$ . In *Rom.* viii. 38. 'tis  $\delta\upsilon\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$  in some books,  $\delta\upsilon\nu\alpha\mu\iota\varsigma$  in others, because  $\epsilon$  and  $\iota$  are confounded, and in many of the most antient books there are no spirits or accents.

In *St. Mark* and *St. John*  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon$  is found in the *Alexandrian* and other books, instead of  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\pi\alpha\iota$ ; which plainly proceeds from that vicious way of writing and pronunciation, which in those ages had prevail'd:  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\pi\alpha\iota$  is absolutely necessary to make sense; and therefore the corrupt word  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon$  makes no various reading. So  $\kappa\epsilon\tau\epsilon\phi\omega\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$  is in some books  $\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon\phi\omega\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$ , by the same vicious way of confounding the natural distinction betwixt the different powers and sounds of different vowels and diphthongs.

$\tau\epsilon\tau\omicron$  γάρ  $\epsilon\zeta\epsilon$   $\gamma\upsilon\omega\sigma\kappa\omicron\nu\lambda\epsilon\varsigma$ , *Eph.* v. 5. is in several books chang'd into  $\dot{\iota}\zeta\epsilon$ , which the

*Latins*

*Latins* render *scitote*; but generally *Latin* and *Greek* fathers give the same interpretation of the place as those who receive the true reading. So we have *καινήs* for *καινήs* in the *Alexandrian* manuscript on *Col. ii. 8.* In the *vulgate* version 'tis very barbarously render'd, *scitote intelligentes.*

- *Heinsius* in vain spends a multitude of words to bring in *καθαίρειτες* instead of *καθαίρωντες* into the sacred text<sup>6</sup>, because the former word is not found in any manuscript, and is of a much lower and more strain'd signification than the latter; which yet exactly agrees with the context; *Λογισμὸς καθαίρωντες* καὶ πᾶν ὑψωμα ἐταρῶμενον καὶ τὴ γνώσῳ τῷ Θεῷ. The first signification of *purging* or *purifying* might, with tolerable sense, be adapted to *λογισμὸς*, but by no means to the following expressions, and the whole context: *Ὁπλα δυνατὰ τῷ Θεῷ πρὸs καθαίρεισιν ὀχυρωμάτων.* So *οικοδομὴ* is oppos'd to *καθαίρεισιs*: *Κατὰ τὴ Ἰξυσίαν ἦν ἕδωκέ μοι ὁ Κύριος εἰs οἰκοδομῶν, καὶ ἐκ εἰs καθαίρεισιν.*

In this sense of *pulling down* is this word used in the noblest classics;

Τὰς τὴ Σελήνην καθαίρειται τὰς  
Θετλαλιδας.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Cor. x. 3, 4. 2 Cor. xiii. 10.

So *Virgil* expresses the same thing in that line,

*Carmina vel cælo possunt deducere Lunam*<sup>7</sup>.

Tho' I must beg pardon for ranking this under the head of false spelling, when it shou'd rather be call'd an unnecessary, groundless, and presuming conjecture.

That reading of  $\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\chi\epsilon\iota$  for  $\lambda\omicron\gamma\chi\tilde{\eta}$ , in *St. John*<sup>s</sup>, favour'd by *Aldus*, and *Erasmus*, ought not to be esteem'd of any value, if it was true *Greek*; but I think  $\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\chi\epsilon$  is not to be found in any authentic writer in that language.

5. 'Tis demonstrably plain, that the primitive writers and fathers of the church, in their citations of passages of sacred Scriptures, often do it by memory, and give us the sense, not the words of the texts; and therefore those differences do not properly make any various reading. Tho' these venerable persons read as we do, and acknowledg'd the same text, as appears in some places, where they had the sacred books by them, and quoted accurately from them; yet we find, that very often they vary from the common

<sup>7</sup> Plat. *Gorgias*, p. 513. l. 6. *Virg. Ecl.* viii. 69.

<sup>s</sup> S. *Johan.* xix. 34.

and

and authentic reading, and their own citations in other places of their works, by changing, suppressing, or adding words; by joining together several texts of Scripture found in different places, and applying them to their purpose, and inferring from them, as if they were one continu'd argument of the same divine writer. This all learned men, of however different persuasions and interests, have acknowledg'd.

*Grotius*, who takes a strange freedom with the inspir'd writers, and often admits words into the sacred text, which have no claim to it, acknowledges this; "The anti-  
"ents, says he, frequently so quote Scripture,  
"that it appears they did not look upon the  
"book: Therefore, on that account, no  
"reading establish'd ought to be rejected."

*Heinsius*, who indulges himself in making alterations in the divine original, without any just grounds or foundation, and seems to please himself with many fanciful and frivolous conjectures, after he has produced several instances of the fathers inaccurate quotations of Scripture by memory, makes this conclusion; "That no man shou'd think,  
"that the sacred text shou'd be rashly and

<sup>9</sup> Vide *Canones Criticos*, 17, 18, 19, 20. p. 14.

“ too forwardly altered or corrected by the “ quotations of the fathers.” Father *Simon*, whose design it was, in his *Critical History of the New Testament*, to render the sacred text precarious, and refer both the words and interpretation of it to the judgment of the *Romish* church; yet is so far prevail'd on by the resistless force of truth, as to acknowledge, to the great weakening of his own hypothesis, and frustrating his main design, That we ought not to yield any great regard to the alterations of the fathers, nor from them to pretend to correct the text, since that wou'd be a great injury and detriment to sacred Scripture<sup>1</sup>.

Innumerable instances might be produced of all the particulars mention'd in the beginning of this section, with respect to the custom of the fathers in citing the inspir'd authors. Without nice regard to method, I present to my reader a few, which at once will be *my vouchers*, and gratify *his curiosity*. *Clemens Alexandrinus* quotes *Eph. iv. 26.* which in the pure original is Ὁ ἥλιος μὴ ἐπιδύετω ἐπὶ τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, and changes it with

<sup>1</sup> Vide D. Whitbeii Ex. Var. Lect. Mill. p. 1, &c. Heinsii Exer. Sac. Proleg. p. 4. Camb. 1640. Vide Confirm. Can. in Ed. N. T. Wetsten. p. 63.

much disadvantage to the phrase, tho' no alteration of the sense; Ἡλιος ὁ ὑψῆς τῆ ὄργῃ καὶ ἐπιδιδέτω. Ὁργῆ is no where found in any manuscript. Instead of ἵνα πάντας πιάς σώσω, the same father reads ἵνα πάντας σώσει, which amounts to no more than that passage, *God will have all men to be saved, or wills that all men be saved.* 'Tis in some manuscripts; and therefore if any will call it a various reading, and not a slip of this father's memory, we can easily spare this instance. 'Tis usual for the fathers to alter a text, and leave out a word, that they may make what they judge a particular assertion or precept a general one. So in 1 Cor. xi. 19. Δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἰρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν (ἔσθ), and 1 Cor. xiv. 34. Αἱ γυναῖκες ὑψῆς ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν, ὑμῖν and ὑψῆς are left out in many books, which yet are in the best copies, and by accommodation and parity of reason will reach to other Christian churches, and Christian women, as well as to those of *Corinth*.

<sup>2</sup> Clem. Alexand. Strom. 5. p. 166. ed. Episc. Oxon. The fathers in their citations of sacred Scriptures generally take no more liberty than what Bp. Gastrell modestly and judiciously took; that is, make some variations in person, tense, &c. as being requisite to express that in a way suitable to their discourse, which the Scripture expresses in a *different form*, without any *difference* of doctrine or sense. Christ. Instit. Pref. p. 15.

St. *Chrysoſtom* reads the text of *Ephes. v. 15.* Βλέπετε ἕν ἀκριβῶς περιπατεῖτε, which is an eaſy and natural way; but in one part of his comment he has it thus, Βλέπετε πῶς ἀκριβῶς περιπατεῖτε: in the beginning of his comment he only drops the particle ἕν, and places the words in the order of the text.

The ſame eloquent and noble writer, on *1 Cor. xiii. 12.* both in text and comments, reads as the true original is, ἐν αἰνίγματι: but on *Ephes. iv. 13.* either thro' laſe of memory, or thinking the phraſes equivalent, he reads, τὸ δι' αἰνιγμάτων. So on *Rom. i. 18.* 'tis in the text, as in all our books, Ἀθεώπων ἦν ἡ ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατέχοντων: but having occaſion in his comment to alter the form of the phraſe, he changes the word, ἐν ἀδικίᾳ ἢ ἀλήθειαν περιέχον.

That ſeems to be a very bold alteration which this venerable father makes on *Rom. ii. 26.* and leſs excuſable than a mere failure of memory, when he changes λογιδήσειαι, the genuine reading ſupported by all the books, into περιεραπείσαι in the text, and μεταραπήσειαι in his notes. 'Tis plain, he knew λογιδήσειαι was a known reading, by that remark, Οὐκ εἶπε λογιδήσειαι, ἀλλὰ τεραπήσειαι, ὅπερ ἕμματα πρότερον ἦν. So you ſee he gives us  
three



three several readings of the verb he puts into the room of λογιάσειται, without any manner of authority; only says, it is more strong and significant; which I humbly doubt; but am satisfy'd that λογιάσειται is much more familiar, and agreeable to the phraseology of the sacred writers.

*Theodoret* reads *St. Matt.* vi. 33. agreeably to the common and authentic reading in several places, but in one place makes this interpolation, Καὶ ταῦτα ἐκ πίστεως ἐπεφάνησάν τε. The venerable bishop and martyr *St. Ignatius* wrote his epistles in his journey from *Ephesus* to *Rome*, and cites the texts of Scripture we find in those precious remains by memory: Therefore we find additions, omissions, and variations; which make no various lection in the account of the learned and judicious. In the sacred text *St. Matt.* xii. 33. we read Ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρπῆς τὸ δένδρον γινώσκειται: In the blessed martyr's epistle to the *Ephesians* 'tis Φανερόν τὸ δένδρον ἀπὸ τοῦ καρπῆς αὐτοῦ: In his letter to the church of *Smirna* we have ὁ ἰσχυρῶν ἰσχυρίτω, instead of ὁ δυνάμει. ἰσχυρίων in the original.

The text of *1 Cor.* i. 20. is thus, Πῶ σοφός; πῶ γραμματεὺς; πῶ συζητήτης τῶ αἰῶνος. τέτυς; *St. Ignatius* gives us the sense of this noble

noble passage, with omissions in one part, and additions in the other; Πᾶσφοδός; πᾶσ συζητήσις; πᾶσ καύχησις τῶν ληρομύλων συνεπτῶν; *St. Clemens Romanus*, fellow-labourer with the great *St. Paul*, and whose name was written in the book of life, expresses the sense of that passage to the *Romans*<sup>3</sup> at large, but uses a great deal of liberty in altering the words, and exhorts himself and readers utterly to renounce all those evil practices which compose that black *catalogue* of vice and villainy.

In *St. Paul* we read Πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, κακίᾳ, &c. In *St. Clemens*, according to his way of turning the description of *monstrous enormities*, into a *pious exhortation* against 'em, we read, Ἀπελευθερωμένοι τῇ ὁδοῦ τῆ ἀληθείας, ἀπερρηψάντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν πᾶσαν ἀδικίαν καὶ ἀνομίαν, &c. Then he concludes pretty near the words of the inspir'd writer; Ὁ μόνον ὃ οἱ παράσονται αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ συνδουλεύοντες αὐτοῖς. Ἄξιαι θανάτου εἰσι is left out, and αὐτοῖς put for παράσονται, to which it must refer, and is in any citation equivalent<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. i. 28, 29, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Vide *S. Clement. epist. ad Corinth.* p. 146. edit. D. Hen. Wotton. Cantab. 1718.

The pious and eloquent father quotes out of the first chapter of *St. Paul's* sublime epistle to the *Hebrews*, with a good deal of variation, and omission of passages, which are part of that lofty character of the eternal Son of God; instead of *ὅς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης*, he has *τῆς μεγαλωσύνης*: then passes on to the 4th verse, *Τοσούτω μείζων ἔστιν — ἀγγέλων*, for *κρείττων γλῶσφι*: ὅσω διαφορώτερον ὄνομα κεκληρονόμηκε, for ὅσω διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτῆς κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα. To this he subjoins the 7th verse, in the very same words with the original, Ὁ ποιῶν τὰς ἀγγέλους αὐτῶν πνεύματα, καὶ τὰς λειτουργίας αὐτῶν πρὸς φλόγα. Then he returns to the 5th verse, and cites it thus, exactly according to the original, Ἰὼς με εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γογγύησά σε. Which is taken word for word out of the second *Psalms* by *St. Paul*: To which *St. Clement* adds what immediately follows in the same *Psalms*, Ἀίτησαι παρ' ἐμοῦ, καὶ δώσω σοι ἔθνη ἢ κληρονομίαν σε, καὶ ἢ καταχρῆσαι σε τὰ πέρατα τῆς γῆς. The learned editor of this father's justly

<sup>5</sup> Ex ejusmodi citationibus sive allusionibus ad Ep. ad Hebræos constare potest, eam epistolam, licet à Romanâ Ecclesiâ penè per 400 annos fuerit è sacro canone ejecta, posteaque ex autoritate & certâ aliarum Ecclesiarum traditione recepta fuerit, in initio ab Ecclesiâ Romanâ ipsaque Clemente agnitam fuisse. V. viri Cl. not. 1. ad p. 153.

argues from these passages, That this divine epistle was in the early times admitted into the sacred canon by the church of *Rome*, of which this venerable writer was bishop; tho' 'twas afterward rejected for some hundred years, and after that receiv'd, and thro' all following centuries retain'd.

Now as no man of candour and ingenuity can suspect, that these pious and devout defenders of Christianity, saints, and some of 'em martyrs, made these citations out of any sinister ends, or malicious designs, to dishonour and weaken the authority of the sacred book: so I believe, that few sound and genuine critics will pretend to say, laying the whole case together, that these *citations* do any prejudice or dishonour to the *text*.

These strenuous champions of the Gospel wou'd have dy'd rather than have disown'd any article or doctrine, or deliver'd the book, containing the terms and hopes of their eternal happiness, into the hands of pagan persecutors, to be treated with indignity, and committed to flames. And cou'd such men have the least design, in any respect, to *weaken* and *depreciate* those *precious records*, the authentic deeds and charters of their salvation?

tion? And it can raise no scruple, nor give any handle for cavil; to any but weak, or ill-defigning heads, to see some variations in the commentaries, &c. of the primitive writers, when the sense is the same, and, in other parts of their works, the very words and phrases with the sacred code, which has been preserv'd from the settlement of the canon; and is now authentic and pure, essentially the same, in the possession of all Christian churches; and in the hands of all the learned men who understand the language, in the whole world. Why shou'd these inconsiderable alterations be esteem'd prejudicial to the divine authors, or give any doubt, whether we have the genuine writings of *St. Matthew, Mark, &c.* any more than such liberties and various readings in the noble critics and moralists; when they quote and apply to their purpose passages out of the best and most antient authors in their own language, give us any suspicion that we have not the genuine product of those immortal genius's in their correct and best editions, now in the hands of all the world? The learned and excellent editor of *Longinus*, lately publish'd, has justly observ'd,

serv'd<sup>e</sup>, That this is the practice of the antients, to give the sense of the authors they cite; but not to be scrupulously exact in repeating the original word for word. And 'tis plain *Longinus*, who has occasion to produce abundance of passages out of *Plato*, *Herodotus*, *Demosthenes*, *Homer*, *Pindar*, &c. never gives us any quotation or example of considerable length in exactly the same words that we find in the present editions. Any reader, who desires it, may find instances and proofs of this in almost every page of that noble writer.

The great *Plato*, *Aristotle*, and *Plutarch*, who give you numerous quotations, take the same liberties, rarely ever confining themselves to the very words and phrases of their authors; but, retaining the sense and grand design of the passage, they alter, add, and omit some things in the original. *Aristotle* citing a verse out of *Theognis*, puts in a word; Πολλὰς ἂν μὲν καὶ μεγάλας — δικαίως — ἔπειρον. In another place, instead of ἅλις ἔχω δυσυχεῖν, in *Euripides*, he thus varies it, ἅλις ἐγὼ δυσυχῶν<sup>7</sup>.

So

<sup>6</sup> Clar. Pearce Long. Præf. p. 3, 4. Vide p. 102. l. 27 p. 33. l. 14. p. 142. l. 18. not. p. 143.

<sup>7</sup> Aristot. Ethic. Nicomach. l. 10. c. 9. p. 468. edit. Cl. Wilkinson, p. 415, 426.—307, 330, 335. That quotation

So in another quotation of the same noble author, instead of ὅταν δ' ὁ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, πὶ χρῆ φίλων; the philosopher gives us the exact sense of the tragedian, without so nice a regard either to the verse or the words, thus,

Ὄζεν ὁ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, πὶ δεῖ φίλων;

Numbers of instances might be produced out of this, and the abovemention'd authors, and several others; but it wou'd be unnecessary in so plain a case.

But wou'd gentlemen of polite parts and sound judgment suspect the noble classics for being spurious, and not belonging to the authors to whom they are universally ascrib'd, upon the account of these variations? Wou'd they throw 'em out of their hands to dust and obscurity? Wou'd they lose the pleasure and advantage, either as to civil conduct and morality, or as to the pure propriety of their language, their good sense beautifully express'd, their true wit without affectation, and their delightful harmony with-

tation of Hesiod about his dæmons in Plato's Cratylus, p. 397, &c. is the same in sense, but differs in several words from the best present editions; Ἄυτάρ ἐπειδή τὸτο γένε' κατὰ μοῖρ' ἐκαλυψε, οἱ μὲν δαίμονες ἀγροὶ ὄπηχθόνιοι καλέηται.—Ἐδλοὶ ἀλεξίκακοι φύλακες θνητῶν ἀνθρώπων. Vide Hesiod. Op. & Dies, ver. 121, &c.

out jingling or effeminacy? You will find that such prizes will scarce be quitted, unless when they are placed in the hands of a fool.

There are the same reasons, and many peculiar to the sacred writers of the New Testament, why sound scholars and Christians shou'd not regard the quotations of the fathers as the least *reason*, the least *shadow* of pretence, that these most *precious*, most *instructive*, and *entertaining* words of eternal life, are either precarious or spurious, either weaken'd in their sense, or tarnish'd in their beauty. No! every true Christian critic knows better than to part with such an *inestimable treasure* for a *mere trifle*, and give up those strong reasons, and clear proofs of the genuineness and infinite value of the sacred books to the pertness of shallow novices, the impertinence of noisy cavillers, and the insolence and malice of pretended free-thinkers, and atheistical dictators in learning; who, for all their faucy claims to superior sagacity and skill, will not, by men of modesty and sound judgment, be allow'd worthy to sit in any *chair*, but that of the *scorner*. The afore-mention'd excellent editor of *Longinus* with equal modesty and justice



justice differs from, and reproves two men of learning, on this head. One is the famous *Manutius*, who corrected an excellent manuscript he had of *Longinus*, and struck out several readings, because not word for word agreeing with the best editions of *Homer*, *Demosthenes*, &c. How rash and dangerous to the commonwealth of letters are such arbitrary criticisms, and vain conjectures! The other is a learned writer of our own, too much possess'd with the spirit of innovation, who dispossesses old books out of their place in the sacred canon, and is for putting in others, more suited to his turn of head, and way of thinking, in their room. Because some passages of the *Old Testament*, quoted in the *New*, are not there render'd word for word, he contrives various readings, to suit better with the present reading of the *New Testament*. How presumptuous such proceedings are, we leave to judgment. He has been reprimanded and ridiculed by some of his free-thinking friends for his rashness. Tho' I think those gentlemen a *little ungrateful*, because he has deserv'd very well of them and their *cause* in several respects. He has been fully and resolutely answer'd by the great *Carpzovius* of *Leipfic*,

translated by *Moses Marcus*, a converted Jew<sup>8</sup>.

I hope I shall oblige my reader by giving him the original words; *Clarissimus ille, aliqui vir*—Manutius—*sibi in animum induxit, suum Longini manuscriptum errâsse ubicunque exhibuerit loca ex Herodoto, Platone, Demosthene, &c. aliis verbis, quam quæ istorum scriptorum editiones hodiè præ se ferunt. At huic non facile assentior; neque enim Longino aut aliis veterum seculorum scriptoribus videtur usitatum fuisse accurate, fideque satis verba citare.*—*Interim vellem hoc cl. nostro Whistono in mentem venisset; qui cum nonnulla Veteris Testamenti loca inveniat non verbum verbo in Novo Testamento reddita, aliam, prorsus aliam sibi V. T. lectionem, quæ cum leet. N. T. melius conveniat; multo cum labore, nonnullâ (vercor) cum temeritate excogitat<sup>9</sup>.*

Tho'

<sup>8</sup> God convert other Jews, and some zealous professors of Christianity! That glorious Defence of the Hebrew Bible is printed for B. Lintot, in 8<sup>o</sup>. 1729.

<sup>9</sup> D. Pearce in Longin. Præf. p. 3, 4. I conclude this section with the words of the learned Crojus: Ex hoc patrum more nullas varias lectiones esse eliciendas, neque conficiendas in textu sacro; cum hac ratione in Scripturæ locis describendis utantur; non ex codicum varietate, sed vel è memoriæ usu, vel lapsu, vel commentariorum penu; vel opinione suâ, & de suo, vel ex usu Græcæ linguæ, vel ex consilio & fine, quem ante oculos habent, ut  
Scripturæ

Tho' the fathers and writers of the church did in their popular discourses, and tracts of morality, often quote the sacred Scriptures by memory, sometimes according to the words of the sacred manuscripts, sometimes in different words to the same sense, in all disputes and controversies they appeal'd to the books repositied in their churches, and in the hands of private Christians; and wou'd not depart from one *iota* or *tittle* in those *precious volumes*. They wou'd *die* rather than *deliver* up their Bibles to be burnt by pagan malice; and branded all those timorous Christians, who comply'd, with the ignominious name of *traditors*; and the bishops and governors thought no censures or ecclesiastical punishments too severe to be inflicted on such unworthy professors of Christianity; such dishonourable betrayers of so *divine a cause*.

They were faithful witnessess, and impartial reporters of the truth; had such regard to *it* in their own writings and accounts of our Saviour and his apostles, and their suc-

Scripturæ verba ad causam suam, aut ad eos, quibuscum agunt, possint accommodare. — Idemque omnes, qui Scripturæ plenitudinem, auctoritatem, atque incorruptam veritatem agnoscunt, ad unum videre & sentire credimus. De *Confirmat.* Canon. Cret. p. 66. Amstel. Wetsten.

cess, that no man of common charity and candour can suspect, that they were *less* concern'd and careful of the canon and standard of our most holy religion.

Remarkable and pertinent to this purpose is that passage of the great bishop of *Lyons*, and martyr of Jesus, *St. Irenæus*, where in the most pressing manner he requires every transcriber of his book to do it with the most accurate diligence, and awful regard to truth:—“ I adjure you, whoever you  
 “ are, that shall transcribe this book, by  
 “ our Lord Jesus Christ, and his glorious  
 “ appearance, when he comes to judge  
 “ quick and dead, that you wou'd compare  
 “ what you have transcrib'd, and correct it  
 “ out of *this* original, from which you have  
 “ transcrib'd it, with diligence and accuracy:  
 “ And that you wou'd also transcribe this  
 “ oath,—*form of adjuration*,—and insert it  
 “ in your own copy.” The same excellent servant and champion of Jesus expresses his great regard to the sacred writings, and found traditions of apostolical men agreeable to them, in that valuable piece preserv'd by *Eusebius*, in his application to *Florinus*, who had laps'd into heresy after he had been instructed in the pure doctrines of Christianity  
 by

by the great *Polycarp*, hearer of the beloved disciple, and other apostles of our Lord. He reproves his old acquaintance and fellow-disciple with a charitable and engaging tenderness, for deserting the doctrines which the admirable man had often and zealously deliver'd to 'em; which he had receiv'd from the mouths of the apostles; they from our Saviour Jesus; and all exactly agreeable to the sacred Scriptures.

“ I can, say this excellent person, name  
“ both the place, in which the blessed *Poly-*  
“ *carp* sat and discours'd, likewise his mo-  
“ tions and entrance, the manner of his  
“ living, and the shape of his body: like-  
“ wise the discourses which he made to the  
“ people; and how he related his conver-  
“ sation with St. *John*, and the rest who  
“ had seen the *Lord*; and what he had  
“ heard from them concerning his divine  
“ person, miracles, and doctrine. He re-  
“ lated all things consonant to the divine  
“ writings, which he himself had receiv'd  
“ from those, who had beheld the Word  
“ of Life. These things, by the mercy of  
“ God granted to me, I attentively hear-  
“ ken'd to, noting them down, not in paper  
“ only, but in my heart; and by the grace

“ of God carefully recollect, and meditate  
“ on 'em'.”

From these valuable remains, and other precious monuments of antiquity, we learn how conscientious and piously exact the genuine fathers and writers of the church were to transmit their accounts of our Saviour and his apostles, of the doctrines and usages of primitive Christianity to all succeeding ages, in their original truth and purity.

And it can be no great excess of candour and charity to conclude, that they who took such care and caution of preserving their own writings from interpolation and corruptions, would be equally careful and diligent in preserving the inspir'd writings, the subject of their discourses, and constant meditations; the foundation and ground of all their blessed hopes and expectations.

Indeed there was high occasion for all sound catholic Christians to be extremely watchful over that sacred *depositum* of Scriptures, because in the earliest times men of proud and loose tempers rose up in great numbers, who spoke perverse things, endeavour'd to make themselves ringleaders of

<sup>1</sup> D. Grabe in *Irenæi Fragm.* p. 463, 464. Oxon. 1702.

fects; and labour'd to bring the pure writings of truth to speak in favour of their new and impious doctrines, not only by forc'd and absurd interpretations, but, where they cou'd, laying sacrilegious hands on the Gospels and Epistles, by additions, defalcations, jumbling and confounding periods, and colons, striving to alter and debase the divine text. This we learn from *Irenæus*, *Epiphanius*, *Tertullian*, &c. But of all the testimonies we have of the impudence and rage of these heretical misinterpreters and depravers of the heavenly volume, that of *St. Peter* is the most satisfactory and remarkable.— Please to take it in the sacred original :

Καὶ ἃ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἠμῶν μακροθυμίαν, σωτηρίαν ἠγγείλατε. Καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος καὶ ἃ αὐτῷ δεθείσαν σοφίαν ἐγραψεν ὑμῖν, ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιτολαῖς λαλῶν ἐν ὡραῖς ὡς ἐν ταῖς, ἐν οἷς ἔστι δυσνόητα πινά, ἀ ὁ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀσπίρητοι φρεβλῆσπι, ὡς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφαῖς, περὶ ἃ ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν<sup>2</sup>.

§. 2. How to judge of various readings in our sacred books, and to chuse the best, is the next thing propos'd in this discourse.

<sup>2</sup> 2 S. Pet. iii. 15, 16.

Besides all the care, helps, and abilities that are required in judging of foreign authors, and setting right the reading of the old *Greek* and *Latin* classics, which are, a sound judgment, skill in the language and customs of the countries and times in which the authors wrote and liv'd, comparing cotemporary authors, and several passages in different writings and places in the same author, considering the education, age, temper, and peculiar way and manner of every writer: The divine critic must have a hearty love to *sound Christianity*, an impartial regard to *truth* and *clear reason*, which will give all possible caution against bold amendments, and the dangerous vanity of proposing his own *guesses* to be put into the *text*. He ought to have a competent skill in *Hebrew*, and the noblest versions of the Old and New Testaments, and particularly the version of those translators vulgarly call'd the *Septuagint*, comparing the *Vatican*, *Alexandrian*, and the common editions, which are sometimes different from those two most beautiful and correct editions, the first publish'd by the learned professor *Bois*, the second by the excellent Dr. *Grabe*. Rashness, and want of due qualifications, is here very criminal, and



and of mischievous consequence. Many rules have been laid down by great critics; one of which, branch'd into its several particulars, seems the most universal and useful to guide the students and lovers of this sacred learning into a just knowledge and judgment, to fix upon the authentic and original reading.

That reading which is found in a great majority of the best and most antient manuscripts, is to be esteem'd as pure and authentic. Now the best manuscripts are those which were copy'd out by the most able and diligent scribes; which appears by their accuracy thro' the whole book, and freedom from blunders, and even lesser mistakes in those passages where there are no various readings: and this must be allow'd by the strictest rules of reason and evidence. And which those manuscripts are, which, besides their antiquity, and nearer distance from the apostolical times, are the most exact and pure, every scholar of judgment may inform himself, if he will take pains to search into those invaluable treasures, and read 'em himself; or trust the account we have from the most honest, capable, and indefatigable  
searchers

searchers into those great monuments and records of our most holy religion.

Here we may descend lower: That reading which is found in a small majority of the best and most antient manuscripts, is preferable to any other. And so, supposing an equality of manuscripts, both in number, antiquity, and merit, that various reading is to be preferr'd and retain'd in the sacred text, which gives the truer, clearer, and more emphatical sense, more suited to antecedents and consequences, more agreeable to the phraseology of the divine authors, and the style and manner of that particular writer where 'tis found. When the sense is equally clear and conformable to the context, to the analogy of faith, and Scripture language and eloquence, and in all other respects two various readings are found in an equal number of manuscripts of the same merit, 'tis very indifferent to all the purposes of religion and criticism which reading is put in the text, which in the margin.

We shall enlarge on these matters in the sequel of this dissertation, and in the mean time, with regret, mention some strange liberties that great men have taken in altering the sacred text; which utterly destroy all the  
the

the rules supported by the plainest reason; and render the divine writings entirely precarious and useless.

The great *Capellus* takes too much upon him, when he magisterially lays down that strange rule of unheard of latitude and looseness: That various reading, tho' only depending upon guesses, where the sense and coherence seem to be better, is always to be chosen. What wou'd become of all our learning and religion, of the sacred and common classics, of the truth of history, and the certainty and use of the *Gospel revelation*, if such bold men were made perpetual dictators in the republic of letters!

The reply of the venerable *Usher* to this shocking assertion is just, and excessively modest: "Where various readings in all other respects are of equal value and authority, *that* is to be preferr'd which produces a better sense, and more suitable to the context, and connexion of the argument<sup>3</sup>."

From this it appears, that several great and good men have taken very unjustifiable liberties, when, to advance some favourite notions, they have demanded a place in the

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Walton's *Considerator* consider'd, c. 6. p. 95, 96.  
sacred

facred original text for a word, which is either an arbitrary amendment of their own imagination, or found only in one or a few books.

The great *Grotius* and *Erasmus* are excessive faulty upon this head, and may be convicted of this presumption (I believe we may call it) in almost every page of their annotations. The former of these learned men strikes out ὁ ἀγαπᾶς ἡμῶν ἀδελφοί, as the addition of some bigotted copyist, who had a mind to give reputation and apostolical authority to the second epistle of *St. Peter*, which had by some people been controverted, tho' all the manuscripts, as *Dr. Mills* acknowledges, retain those words<sup>4</sup>.

*Erasmus* expunges the particle ὅτι in that passage *1 Cor. xii. 15.* Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πᾶς, ὅτι ἐκ ἐμῆ χεῖρ, ἐκ ἐμῆ ἐκ τῶ σώματι, as superfluous; but if it be superfluous, or rather, pleonastical, 'tis an elegant pleonasmus, used by *Plato* and the purest *Greek* writers, as we have shewn; and 'tis omitted only in one manuscript.

That celebrated passage *Rom. ix. 5.* is so clear a proof of our Saviour's eternal divi-

<sup>4</sup> 2 *S. Pet. iii. 15.* *Dr. Mills* in loc. *Poli Synopf.*

nity, that all endeavours have been used to pervert it from its natural sense, and unforc'd meaning, by the enemies of that *essential doctrine*. We have formerly mention'd the intolerable liberty that two commentators and critics of fame have taken to wrest away this text from the church, by turning the latter part into an abrupt and unaccountable thanksgiving.

'Tis very visible, that this text lies very heavy upon gentlemen of such principles, by their awkward pains and struggles to get rid of it. In order to which, they guess, and fancy (I had almost said, without either common sense or modesty) with all wildness and confusion, in contradiction not only to their friends, but their selves. *Grotius* is very severely reflected on, for rashly averring that the word  $\Theta\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$  was not in the most valuable *Syriac* version. But 'tis demonstrable, his assertion is contrary to flagrant fact; the word  $\Theta\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$  is not only in the *Syriac*, but all the old copies and versions.

*Erasmus* offers to depreciate the original reading by a faulty edition of *St. Cyprian* and *St. Hilary*, which he himself owns, might be thro' the negligence of transcribers. This learned man says, he had met with one  
faulty

faulty edition which had not the word *God*, but acknowledges it was in all the other manuscripts; and still is zealous for this spurious various reading. We may justly ask here, Where is judgment and consistency? as father *Simon*, carrying it harder against the same great scholar, cries out, *Where is sincerity?*

*Curcellæus*, and most gentlemen of his turn of thought, will, against all the manuscripts, strike out the offensive and obnoxious word. Tho' one of the most learned amongst the *Unitarians* (as they fancifully call themselves) acknowledges the whole passage to belong to our blessed Saviour, and with just slight rejects that stupid criticism. If the words had been intended of Christ, the *Greek* wou'd have been  $\acute{\omicron}\varsigma \acute{\omega}\nu$ , and not  $\acute{\omicron} \acute{\omega}\nu$ : the just contrary of which is the truth;  $\acute{\omicron} \acute{\omega}\nu$  is the same as  $\acute{\omicron}\varsigma \beta\epsilon\tau$ , but  $\acute{\omicron}\varsigma \acute{\omega}\nu$  requires a verb, which in this case is neither put down in the sentence, nor can possibly be understood. *Beza* admires at the boldness of this violent interpretation, and justly pronounces it a violation of the *Greek* idiom.

The famous *Racovian* catechism acknowledges the words of this text in their natural order, without any various reading or arbitrary

trary pointing, and groundless distinction; and asserts, that in its full sense, and strongest meaning, it ought to be apply'd to Jesus the Messias. How far those gentlemen invalidate their own concessions, contradict their own assertions, and make a mere trifle of those honours they pretend to pay to our Saviour, does not concern this argument, but may fully be made out to their dishonour, in my opinion, and the just horror and indignation of sound Christians, out of the foremention'd celebrated book, which refines upon the old Gospel, and is a sort of new canon for this sect of modern Christians<sup>s</sup>.

A wor-

<sup>s</sup> Vide Poli Synopf. in loc. Rom. ix. 5. Dr. Stillingfleet's Vindication of the Trinity, cap. 8. § 7. p. 153. 1697. Dr. Mills in loc.

Cultus religiosus soli Deo omnis debetur — non modò summo honoris gradu, sed nec inferiori, qui modo religiosus sit, licet quenquam afficere præter Deum; non solum autem est *Filius Dei* unigenitus, sed etiam — jam tum *Deus* fuit. Cui sicut Deo — Patri — omnia parebant, & cui divina adoratio exhibeatur. Cum Deus sit per omnia benedictus in secula. — Illi demum Christiani sunt, qui *Jesum* divina ratione colunt. — Ipse Deus divinam suam cælestemque majestatem cum illo communicavit.

And yet, notwithstanding all these plausible concessions, these same refined Christians, and fair arguers, in some other places unsay all they say here, and in numerous passages: They deny our Saviour to be partaker of the Divine Nature, and with the most shameful impudence, self contradiction, and blasphemy, sink him to the rank of a mere creature. *Lesley's* 2d Socin. Controv. p 218,

A worthy gentleman, who has lately obliged the publick with an edition of the *Greek Testament* without the grammatical accents, and with an *English* translation or paraphrase, with critical observations on the canon and various readings, has entertain'd us with a very curious and edifying remark on this sacred passage under our hands: "Some of the learned (he does not please to name any of them) " have thought, that "  $\acute{\omicron} \acute{\omega}\nu$  should be *transpos'd* to  $\acute{\omega}\nu \acute{\omicron}$ , in correspondence to the preceding— $\acute{\omega}\nu \eta \acute{\upsilon}\iota\omicron\theta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\acute{\omicron}\iota \pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ , &c.—according to which " reading the sense wou'd be, The adoption, &c. was theirs, the patriarchs were " theirs, Christ is descended from *their* progenitors, and *God was theirs*: Which is " an ingenious emendation, and wou'd easily " be admitted, if it cou'd be authoriz'd by " any manuscripts."

How ingenious an emendation is, among found critics is seldom the enquiry, but how well supported, how just, how agreeable to the style of the writer; and *here* to the ana-

219, &c. Vide Dr. Bull's *Prim. & Apostol. Tradition. de Jesu Christi Divinitate*, p. 32, 33, 34, 35, 36. *Aurea*. Lond. 1703.

<sup>6</sup> *New Test. in Greek and English*, Note on Rom. ix. 5. p. 590.



logy of faith. Who those credulous gentlemen are, who wou'd *easily admit* it, the sagacious reader will *easily* guess. But we may be permitted humbly to ask, how many, and what sort of manuscripts these complaisant critics wou'd require to advance this *ingenious emendation*, to the honour of their approbation and suffrage, and merit a place in the sacred original text?

Wou'd two or three, or any small number, be sufficient to determine the judgment of these impartial gentlemen against a great majority of books? Wou'd they give the preference to the most *modern, corrupt, and trifling manuscripts*, before the *noblest monuments of antiquity, of uncontested and universal value*? But before we shall finish this little piece, we, perhaps, may have opportunity to return this ingenious editor and critic our due thanks and acknowledgments for his learned labours; and to take the liberty modestly to ask him a few questions, for our fuller satisfaction: At present we take our leave.

'Tis a little surprizing, and much to be lamented, that several great scholars and grave commentators on the New Testament shou'd, out of bigotry, and affectation of

novelty, and unheard-of schemes and notions, so egregiously neglect and trample on this rule, and prefer one or two to great numbers of establish'd integrity; nay, boldly bring in a favourite word, to suit an hypothesis, which cannot be found in any one book in the world. The famous *Curcellæus* has puzzled himself and reader with a collection of various readings, without telling you whence he had 'em, or whether from manuscripts or printed copies; and therefore not one of those readings is of any value. This learned *Unitarian* owns, in his preface to his *Greek Testament*, that he had intermingled with his other observations some amendments of *Stephens*, and others, by pure guesses and imagination. A nice method of preserving authors, and keeping 'em up as near as possible to their original purity!<sup>7</sup>

The learned and Christian world are obliged to the reverend and excellent Dr. *Mill* for his great work of the *Prolegomena*,

<sup>7</sup> Doctis quibusdam oborta est suspicio ex criticis aliquot ferè in hunc finem collegisse, & coacervasse lectiones futes sæpè & orthographicas, ut fidem Testamenti suspectam facerent; vel saltem istam libertatem obtinerent ex quocunque codice adsumendi lectionem, quæ ipsis eorumque dogmatibus conveniret quam maximè. G. D. *Prolegomena ad N. T.* edit. Wersten. 1711. de Collect. Vide p. 20. Vide etiam Canonem Critic. 13. p. 13. Vide Stephan. Curcell. Præfat. ibidem, p. 74, 75. & per totam.

and

and his collection of the various readings of the New Testament; a work of excessive pains, and great advantage! His adversary seems to charge him too severely with giving a handle to *Papists* and atheists to ridicule, depreciate, and render precarious the sacred text, by his enormous heaps of different readings. But, as a friend of the author, of pious memory, has justly observ'd, " Surely these various readings existed before in the several exemplars; Dr. *Mill* did not make and coin them; he only exhibited them to our view. If religion therefore was true before, tho' such various readings were in being, it will be as true, and consequently as safe, still, tho' every body sees them<sup>s</sup>."

Dr. *Mill* has merited great praises in very dexterously collecting and comparing parallel places, in explaining several difficult texts, and producing select passages out of the most judicious fathers, which illustrate the divine writings. He has wrested several texts out of the violent hands of innovators, and presumptuous critics. He has excellently defended and established the genuine reading

<sup>s</sup> Dr. Whitby *Partitio Operis* post *Prolegom.* ad edit. *Wetsten.* p. 82. *Phileleutherus Lipsiens.* *Lett.* 1. §. 31. p. 64.

in most of those places, which *Erasmus*, *Grotius*, and the *Socinians* have attempted to pervert from the orthodox sense, by bold guesses, and rash amendments; by peevish cavils, and citations of frivolous and incompetent evidence<sup>9</sup>.

Three things are justly charg'd upon this great man, which cannot be excus'd: 1. He falls severely upon the phraseology and language of the divine writers of the New Testament, which he affirms to be full of solecisms, &c. But how far he was from making this rash charge good, I think, the intelligent reader will acknowledge, has been made pretty plain in the *first volume*.

2. The learned doctor has too minutely collected the absurdities and blunders, false spellings, and inaccurate quotations found in manuscripts, printed books, and versions of the *Greek Testament*, which sound critics allow unworthy to be receiv'd or mention'd as various readings of any value or consequence. But in this there is no danger; he

<sup>9</sup> Vide Partit. Operis Whitbeiani, p. 82. Dr. Mill. on Rom. ix. 5. 1 Tim. iii. ult. 1 S. Joh. v. 7, &c. Which last mention'd noble passage, tho' too tamely given up to the clamour and confidence of some adversaries, yet is vigorously defended by this author, and more largely by Mr. *Martin's* Critical Dissertation, Lond. 1719. and his Defence of it against Mr. *Emlyn*, Lond. 1719. A piece of reasoning not to be resisted, in my humble opinion.

has only given himself the trouble of collecting and writing that, which 'tis in the power of every one to save himself the trouble of reading or regarding.

3. His reigning fault is indulging bold conjectures, correcting the sacred text after the model of the *Italic version*, and establishing a favourite reading, and turning out of the divine canon a genuine and well-supported word or expression, without any authority at all, or upon one book; and that very often neither antient, nor any way valuable. This is very certain, from his long and laborious preface to his fine edition of the *Greek Testament*; and, I think, his antagonist has a vast advantage over him: whose words the reader will please to take in the original, and not think the quotation improper to the present purpose: *Neque illæ inter variantes lectiones recensendæ essent, quæ à manuscriptis codicibus ferè omnibus, & antiquis versionibus, plenoque omnium consensu, dissentiunt & discrepant.*

*Has enim si admiseris, quænam ullibi rejiciendæ forent? Sexcentis autem in locis lectionem quandam ex fide solius Italicæ, Copticæ, Æthiopicæ, genuinam esse asserit---Millius---contra omnium codicum, aut ferè omnium fidem,*

*contra versiones omnes; reclamantibus etiam istis patribus, qui locum illum allegârunt, ad unum omnibus*<sup>1</sup>.

For instance, on that passage of St. *John's* Gospel, ch. vii. 1. Ὁυ γδ ἠδελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, this learned man boldly puts in εἶχεν instead of ἠδελεν, as the pure original, contrary to all versions and manuscripts; and after εἶχεν adds ἕξουσίαν, which *Erasmus* and *Grotius* think, some nice people chang'd into ἠδελεν, because they imagin'd that the other reading imply'd a disparagement of our Saviour's power<sup>2</sup>.

Dr. *Mill* likewise, as he imagines, has gather'd some *genuine* and *precious readings* out of the very *dirt* and *rubbish* of *heresy*; and, in near twenty places, has, upon his own head, and unsupported conjecture, advanced alterations found in blasphemous books, and forg'd gospels, into the sacred original text. It has been computed, that this learned and laborious gentleman has, upon the sole foundation of his own fancy and guesses, endeavour'd to dispossess at least two thousand sound and antient readings in all

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Whitby Partit. Operis totius, ante Ex. var. left. p. 11. col. 2. Dr. Mill. Proleg. à p. 42. ad p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> Idem. ib. p. 36, &c. Dr. Whitby Partit. Op. ante Examen var. lect. p. 11. col. 2.

good manuscripts, and printed copies, out of their place in the sacred text. In the epistle of St. *Polycarp*, in which he owns passages of holy Scripture to be unaccurately cited, he finds two readings that he much prefers to the common and establish'd text. One is, 1 St. *John* iv. 3. where upon the authority of that father, who, in his judgment, cites it by memory, he contends that ἐληλυθετε shou'd give place to ἐληλυθίναί, upon a few and incompetent authorities against one hundred and twenty manuscripts. The other place is, *Acts* ii. 24. where he changes θανάτου into αἵματος, upon the authority of two manuscripts, three versions, two fathers, against a great number of fathers, and translators, and above one hundred and twenty manuscripts.

Not to insist on the preference that sound criticism must give to the old reading, as to propriety, and the superior force and emphasis of its meaning: to say that Christ was loos'd from the pains of *death*, is more natural and beautifully significant here, than that he was loos'd from *hell*, or the *grave*. The death of Christ more clearly *expresses*, and more *forcibly conveys* to our devout meditations the great *atonement* made by the

precious *passions* and *sacrifice* of the *adorable Ransomer* of human race; and all the branches and blessings of his *Mediatorial office*. So that the sacred text ought for ever to stand, as it is by reason and a grand majority of books confirm'd and establish'd: 'Ου ὁ Θεὸς ἀνέγνω, λύσας τὰς ὀδύνας τῆ θανάτου, κερδόντι ἐκ ἧν δυνατόν κεραιίδου ἁπὸν ἕω' αὐτῆ. But 'tis time to proceed to another matter.

§. 3. To make a better and clearer judgment of the nature and value of the various readings of the New Testament, 'tis requisite to consider the different learning, temper, way, and qualifications of the transcribers and copyists of those *infinitely valuable volumes*. The character and way of the transcriber occasions the variety of the readings; and we at once see the *man*, and the *book*.

In general 'tis to be consider'd, that these librarians were, before the invention of printing, of a trade or profession, and liv'd by their hand. Therefore there wou'd be as much difference in their performances, as in the workmanship of other tradesmen and artificers.

1. *Some* appear to have been eager to finish their volume, and impatient to receive their  
their



their pay. 2. *Others* were nice and curious to keep their writing clean, and free from rasures, and their character fair and beautiful. So the first did not take sufficient time and care to make their copies correct and accurate: the others, if mistaken, would not correct the errors of the writing, for fear of blemishing the beauty of the character, and the neatness of the book. 3. Probably some few might wilfully falsify some passages, to favour a peculiar notion of their own, and gratify the bigotry of the persons who employ'd them. 4. Some were ignorant, and did not competently understand the language of the book they were transcribing. 5. Others were very conceited of their superior abilities, and imaginary excellencies; and so took upon them to be *pert criticisers* and *saucy correctors* of the original before them, instead of faithful and judicious transcribers.

As to design'd alterations of the sacred text, and wicked arts of falsification, to serve perverse notions, and private opinions; 'tis plain to him that views the various readings, and judiciously considers the characters of the several books, there are very few. These frauds could not affect the text, or do any  
publick

publick mischief; because genuine copies of the divine canon were carefully preserv'd in the private hands of many sound and learned Christians; in publick libraries; and the archives and registers of all the Christian churches in the world. We may, perhaps, say something more on this head in another place, and shall only now present the reader with the observation of Mr. *Le Clerc* on this subject: *Nec est putandum defuisse inter Christianos, ex quocunque grege fuerint, qui ejusmodi fraudes admitterent. — Ex quibus judicare licebit, non unum fuisse falsarium, inter eos, qui codices sacros olim describebant; quamvis nequaquam passa fuerit divina providentia eorum depravationes religioni nocere*<sup>3</sup>.

I proceed a little more particularly to consider the other occasions of various readings, drawn from the different dispositions, character, and manner of the librarians; which will enable every diligent considerer, in a great measure, to form a sure judgment upon all such alterations; and successfully chuse and adhere to the pure and original reading.

<sup>3</sup> M. Le Clerc *Ar. Crit.* pars 3. §. 1. cap. 14. tom. 2. p. 98, &c.

1. Negligence and inattention of transcribers, appears to be the occasion of foul mistakes and blunders in many books. That omission in *Coloss.* i. 14. is of antient date, διὰ τῶ ἀίματι αὐτοῦ, are not found in some versions; but are in a great number of the best books; and being added to the word διὰ πλούτεωσιν give a stronger and more emphatical description of that *bleſſed mystery*. Omission of any necessary word or expression argues the carelessness of the writer, more than addition, or any other alteration: *Omissio magis quam additio aut mutatio arguit oscitantiam descriptoris* 4.

In that noble passage of *St. Peter*, Ἡδονῶν ἡγέμενοι ἢ ἐν ἡμέραις τρυφῆν, ἡγέμενοι turn'd into ὀδηγέμενοι in the manuscript mark'd *Laud* 2. entirely ruins the sense of the holy writer; and betrays extreme carelessness and absence of thought in the transcriber 5.

The learned *John Crojus*, in his observations on the New Testament, observes, that the librarians or copyists writ out the sacred text in haste, and without care and attention; and from thence some letters (he might have added, words) were dropt, added, or

4 De Confirmat. Can. Crit. in Proleg. ad Græc. Test. Wetsten. 1711. Amstel. p. 53.

5 2 S. Pet. ii. 13. Confirm. Can. p. 57.

chang'd; and gives several instances, particularly *Revel.* xv. 6. where in the *Alexandrian* manuscript, and the Vulgate, by an unaccountable mistake, instead of ἐιδεδυρμένοι λίνον καδαρόν κὶ λαμπροί, we are surpriz'd with that prodigy of a various reading, ἐνδεδυρμένοι λίνον καδαρόν κὶ λαμπροί.

It was a strange negligence, not to say stupidity, in the writer of the old and valuable manuscript entitled *Codex Cantab.* to add a negative to that gracious declaration of our Saviour in *St. Matt.* xviii. 20. in which he promises, that *when two or three are gathered together in his name, he will be with them*: 'Tis παρ' οἷς ἐκ εἰμι, instead of the pure original, ἐπεὶ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν.

The same transcriber in another place is guilty of an egregious absurdity and contradiction to the meaning and design of our blessed Lord, who upbraids the obstinate scribes and pharisees for rejecting the preaching and testimony of his great fore-runner *St. John the Baptist*; when the most profligate sinners sincerely repented, were converted by his powerful doctrine, and convinced by his most credible evidence: In this book & is left out before μετμεληθητε ὑφ' εσθιν<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> *S. Matt.* xxi. 32. Vide *Le Clerc Ar. Crit.* pars 3. p. 44, 45, 46.

2. Ignorance, and want of sufficient skill in the idiom and dialects of the *Greek* language, have occasion'd many mistakes, and trifling various readings.

The transcriber of the famous *Alexandrian* manuscript appears to be very honest, and faithful; but not to be perfectly acquainted with the genius of the *Greek*. Among several instances of this, take the following: In *St. Matt.* xxv. 10. the true reading is ἐπιμοι, but the copyist, fearing it might be false grammar, put in the room of it ἐπιμοι: which was a very weak and ungrounded scruple. 'Tis according to the *Attic* dialect, frequently used by the sacred writers; as particularly, we have in this same divine parable, παρθεροι φεόνιμοι, and αἱ φεόνιμοι: in *St. Paul*, ὄπισθ' ἑξέσθαι, which in the *Geneva* manuscript is, with equal ignorance, chang'd into ὄπισθ'. Of the writer of which book *Dr. Mill* gives this character; *Scriba, quisquis ille fuit, ἄγνοῦντα ἑξέσθαι licet, videtur fuisse linguæ Græcæ ignarus, & haud parum oscitans*<sup>7</sup>.

To what we have advanc'd in the *former volume*, give me leave to transcribe a passage out of *Herodotus* to the present purpose:

<sup>7</sup> Ver. 2, 4. 1 Tim. ii. 8. *Dr. Mill. Proleg. p. 166.*

Ἐντὶ δὲ ἑκατὸν νεῶν διηγῆσαι πὶ ἐπιμῆσι ἑσπῆσαι  
 ἄμα τῷ ἔαρι.\*

3. Affectation of extraordinary learning, and being esteem'd a notable critic and scholar of deep penetration, conceit and self-sufficiency have produc'd several impertinent alterations from the sacred text.

The true original of that very beautiful passage of *St. Paul*, *1 Cor.* xii. 25. supported by a great majority of the best books, is this; "Ἴνα μὴ ἦ χίσμα ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἀλλήλων μεμνῶσι τὰ μέλη: Where the transcriber of *St. German's* manuscript, to shew his learning, presents his reader with μεμνῶσι; instead of μεμνῶσι. And, probably, for the same same reason, χίσμα is chang'd into χίσματα, in some other manuscripts.

But that μεμνῶσι τὰ μέλη is as good *Greek*; tho' not so commonly used as μεμνῶσι τὰ μέλη, and expressions in the same form, has been already prov'd.

The copyists are sometimes vainly and impertinently officious in explaining words, which they esteem difficult, by words more easy and familiar. They for want of understanding *figurative grammar*, and entering into the *secret beauties of writing*, supply

\* Herod. 5. p. 297.

passages which seem to them deficient; and with the same sacrilegious presumption lop off those, which they as weakly judge superfluous. In *St. Matt.* xxv. 18. after ἐν, πάλαι-  
 τιν is added, even in the *Alexandrian* manuscript, to explain a matter, that every man in his senses must needs know. Putting ἐκέρ-  
 δησε instead of ἐποίησε in the genuine original, ver. 16. of *Matt.* xxv. which has possess'd several manuscripts and translations, was with a design to explain what was perfectly clear and easy before.

In the *Cambridge* manuscript, presented by *Beza* to that university, ἤρξαντο ὠδὲν καλεῖν ὄντων, a very usual and agreeable pleonasmus, is, for explication sake, vainly and audaciously alter'd into καὶ παρετίθεν ὄντων ἵνα ἀπέλ-  
 θῃ, in *St. Mark* v. 17. where, I think, *Dr. Mill* mistakes in putting *Vulg.* after *Cant.* as if that version and the *Geneva* manuscript agreed in this alteration; whereas we find in that famous version the original pleonasmus retain'd; *Et rogare cœperunt eum, ut discederet à finibus eorum*.

In

<sup>9</sup> Ἄρχονται παρεκαλεῖν, for plain παρεκαλώ, is no unelegant way of expression in the best languages and authors: In *Theocritus* we have ὧ τὸ κερταῖον Ἄρξομαι. — *Quod tui honoris gratia cantabo.* — So the Greek translators of the *Hebrew* verity, — Καλέπαυσεν, — ὁ Θεός, — ἀπὸ  
 πάλαι

In ver. 15. of the v. chap. of the above-nam'd evangelist, we have a very glorious passage, grand, and full of majesty; *Καὶ ἐρχοῦνται πρὸς τὸ Ἰησοῦν, καὶ δεωρῶσι τὸ δαιμονιζόμενον κατὰ κράτος, καὶ ἰμπίσμενον, καὶ σαφρονένηα, τὸ ἐχρηκτότα τὸ λεγεῶνα, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν.* Some transcribers and small critics imagin'd, that *ἐχρηκτότα τὸ λεγεῶνα* was superfluous, being in effect contain'd in the preceding word *δαιμονιζόμενον*. 'Tis wanting indeed, in one of *Robert Stephens's* sixteen manuscripts, *Cant. Weck. Cod. Vetusf. Colb. 1. Vulgate vers.* but is in a great majority of the best manuscripts, and in the oriental versions<sup>1</sup>.

So this noble pleonasmus secures its place in the sacred text by sufficient authority, and full proof. But what man of judgment, taste, or ear, cou'd endure that *ἐχρηκτότα τὸ λεγεῶνα* shou'd be dropt out of this grand passage; which so gloriously raises the sense, and heightens the amplification? Several

*πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Θεὸς ποιῆσαι: Which is exactly the same as the verse next before it; Καὶ κατέπαυσε τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐκδόμῃ ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων, ὧν ἐποίησε.*

<sup>1</sup> They all retain the repetition; the Persian, Syriac, and Arabic, with the distinction of the original; only in the Æthiopic the same words translate both *τὸ δαιμονιζόμενον* and *τὸ ἐχρηκτότα τὸ λεγεῶνα, quem demonprehendisset*; which spoils the emphasis, and makes it look much like a tautology, and to be a faint translation of the vigorous original.

miserable



miserable people had been heal'd, and deliver'd from the possession of a devil, by our Lord's divine power and goodness. *Mary Magdalene* was releas'd and deliver'd from seven of these infernal inmates. But the *poor wretch here*, was possess'd and distracted not with *one*, or *seven*, &c. but a *legion*, a *large host*, a *formidable army* of most malicious, fierce, and tormenting fiends. How *miserable* the case of the dæmoniac! how infinitely *powerful*, how *miraculously merciful*, his *divine Deliverer and Saviour*! Besides, take away this wondrous significant and harmonious amplification out of this awful and lively description or image, and you check the vigour, and noble run; tarnish the beauties, and lessen the graces of as *full*, *sprightly*, and *well-sounding* a period, as any in the most valuable and admir'd authors of *Greece* and *Rome*.

The repetition of *and*, and pronouns equivalent, is very frequent in *Hebrew*, the *Septuagint Greek*, the *New Testament*, the *classic Greek* and *Latin* authors, and, I believe, all languages; especially in larger sentences and periods; and does not want its emphasis: yet the emphatical *and* is left out, as superfluous and faulty, in a few

books; *Alex. Barb.* 1. *Colb.* 7. *Gen. Vulg. Syr. Ver.* and the latter  $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  is omitted by the transcriber of the manuscript *Cant.* 2. in that passage of *St. James* ch. i. 25. Ὁ  $\delta$  παραμείνας εἰς νόμον τέλειον ἢ τὸ ἐλευθερίας, καὶ ᾠραμείνας,  $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  ἐκ ἀκροατικῆς ἑπιληρημοιῆς ἡρόμενος, ἀλλὰ ποιητικῆς ἔργου,  $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  μακάριος ἐν τῇ ποιήσει αὐτῷ ἔσται. *Erasmus* unsupported, of his own conjecture, has with great boldness chang'd the genuine word into ἔπως, and to encourage and favour his own rash guesses, has thus pointed the passage, Παραμείνας ἔπως, ἐκ ἀκροατικῆς ἑπιληρημοιῆς, &c.

For which word ἑπιληρημοιῆς, the writer of *Stephens's* 13th manuscript, and *Cov.* 4. have very officiously oblig'd their gentle reader with a gloss or more intelligible word of their own, ἑπιλήσμων.

We have in the *former volume* prov'd such repetition of these words to be pure and classical; and shall add one or two more out of a pure and polite old *Grecian*; Τοῖς  $\delta$  ἑσθέρως κρινῶν ἰδίᾳ πιθήσασιν, καὶ παρ' ἑαυτῶν ψυχὰς ἔπω ἀδρασιδύσασιν, ὥστε καὶ τὰς ἄλλους ὠφελεῖν δύνασθαι, τέτοις ἐδεμίαν τιμῶν ἀπέπειμαν. And in another place of the same author, fam'd for the propriety and elegance of his style, we find, Ἐν ἑν ταῖς διπολαις, ἐν αἷς αὐτοὶ δυταφεύσ-

σιν, ἐν ταύταις ἤδη' ἀν' ἰδδεν ἀπαίτας οἷας τὲς  
 πυλίτας<sup>2</sup>.

In one book quoted in the *Wechelian* edition of the New Testament, between the 8th and 9th verses of St. *Mark's* last chapter, some bold transcriber has thrust in a pretty large addition, which the vain and trifling mortal might imagine, wou'd supply the deficiencies of the evangelical history, and add new graces to the style. This it is; Πάντα ὃ τὰ περιηγητέλιμα τοῖς πρὸ τὸ Πέτρων συνλόμῳς ἐξήγησαν· μετὰ ὃ πάντα καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς καὶ ἀρχῆ δύσως ἐξαπέτελε δι' αὐτῆς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ κήρυγμα τῆ αἰωνίᾳ σωτηρίας. In ver. 2. of the same chapter, instead of the pure original, ἀναλείπει τὸ ἡλίε, some conceited copyists have inserted ἐπὶ before ἀναλείπει, which, 'tis probable, they did for the same reason that one of the profession has presum'd to change ἀναλείπει into ἀναλέλλοι<sup>3</sup>.

That is, upon a weak and trifling supposition, for want of grammar, and examination of the parallel places, that ἀναλείπει wou'd make the divine writer contradict his bro-

<sup>2</sup> Isocrates in Panegy. ipso initio. ed. Fletcher, p. 70. De Pace Græc. Basileæ, 1546. p. 380.

<sup>3</sup> Edit. Nov. & Vet. Test. Græcè, Francofurti, apud Wecheli hæredes, 1597. Vide Dr. Mill. in loc.

ther evangelists, and himself likewise. These poor critics cou'd not reconcile *λίαν περὶ* in *St. Mark*; *τῆ ἄποφωσκύση εἰς μίαν σιββάτων*, in *St. Matthew*; *ὄρθρου βαδέθ*, in the language of *St. Luke*; and *περὶ σιοτίας ἔτι ἔσσις*, in that of *St. John* (all properly and justly express'd, and perfectly consistent) to *ἀναλίε-λαυήθ τῶ ἡλίε*: Therefore these adroit gentlemen took the shortest way, and cut the knot which they cou'd not untie<sup>4</sup>.

Some even of the best manuscripts have some peculiar and very odd alterations: We find in *Cod. Alex.* *ἔλαιον* after *ἡμῶν*, which *Dr. Mill* thinks the writer added, for clearness sake. I think 'twas impossible to make the original clearer, either by addition, paraphrase, or gloss; and that no man of common sense cou'd be at a loss to know the meaning of the petition of the *foolish* to the *wise virgins*. *Δότε ἡμῶν ὅκ τῶ ἔλαιε ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυλαι*, admits no comment or amendment, to clear its literal sense; and, to say the least, is an unnecessary cumbersome addition, far from giving the least *emphasis* or *ornament* to this branch of the

<sup>4</sup> Upon the same weighty consideration we find that this troublesome *λίαν* is omitted in *Cod. Cant.*

*S. Matt.* xxviii. 1. *S. Luc.* xxiv. 1. *S. Johan.* xx. 1.

most *significant, instructive, and lively* allegory or parable in the world<sup>s</sup>.

After the 3d verse of St. *Mark* xvi. in one manuscript there is this bold addition, Ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ εὐερίσκουσιν ἀπικουλισμῶν ἢ λίθου.

This bold addition argues the utmost presumption and ignorance of the transcriber, and miserably encumbers the narration and style of the sacred historian. It wou'd fix the character of tautology and tediousness upon an author of the greatest clearness, brevity, and purity of style that ever writ: whose peculiar talent and happiness it was to express the soundest and sublimest doctrines and mysteries in the most concise, select, and emphatical language.

4. Some various readings, in a few of the most faulty books, are owing to the weakness and groundless scruples of Christians not thoroughly acquainted with the scheme and oeconomy of our most holy religion, but too much addicted to superstition and party prejudice. We have formerly observ'd, what alarms and disturbance that passage in St. *John*<sup>o</sup> gave to some weak and ignorant

<sup>s</sup> S. Matt. xxv. 8. Cod. Cant.

<sup>o</sup> S. Johan. xi. 35. So ver. 33.

Christians; and shall only add two or three remarks further to confirm and clear this matter.

That passage in *St. Luke* of our Saviour's compassion and concern for *Jerusalem*, gives us a most *awful*, and at the same time *pleasing notion* of the infinite goodness and charity of *God incarnate*: Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν, ἐκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτήν<sup>7</sup>. Some scrupulous and injudicious people, fondly fancying that tears were unworthy of the dignity of that divine person, in their books struck out the whole verse; which is in all the best manuscripts, and the most antient and valuable versions. Tho' *St. Epiphanius* passes a rash censure, in saying, that this passage is struck out by the *orthodox*, and to be found in copies not correct; upon which the famous *Le Clerc*, not always unjustly severe and harsh upon the fathers, makes a very proper return.

*Epiphanius's* words are, Ἀλλὰ καὶ Ἐκλαυσε κείναι --- ἐν τοῖς ἀδιωρθώτοις ἀντιγραφοῖς: which the fore-nam'd gentleman translates; and adds a very just correction; *Sed & ploravit extat in exemplaribus non emendatis, imò non corruptis*<sup>8</sup>. The same offence<sup>9</sup> has been

<sup>7</sup> S. Luc. xix. 41.

<sup>8</sup> D Le Clerc *Ars Crit.* pars 3. p. 100, 101.

<sup>9</sup> Vide D. Mill. *Proleg.* p. 101. col. 2.

weakly and unjustly taken at some passages, which graphically express the sorrows and meritorious sufferings of the *divine Mediator of the new covenant*; particularly that strong description of our Saviour's preparatory agonies in the garden; which no sound Christian can duly read and consider, but must shed tears of contrition and godly sorrow, and feel all the *emotions* of religious wonder and amazement, love and gratitude, break in upon his soul!

"Ὁφείη ὃ αὐτῷ ἀγγελῶ ἀπ' οὐρανόσ ἐπιχούων ὄντι. καὶ ἰσχυροῦ ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἐπιπνέεσσαν προσουχέσ. ἐλπίσ ὃ ὁ ἰσθῶσ αὐτῷ ὡσὶ τρυβλοὶ ἀνυγῶ. καὶ ἀβασιονῆσ ἐπὶ τῷ γλῶσ. How *select* and *adequate* to the noble subject is the expression and phrase! how *grand* and *instructive* the sense, the relation and moral, that is obvious to every considering reader, and is immediately presented to our devout thoughts! Our Saviour, as man, had an angel from heaven to wait upon him, and strengthen him in his deep distress; he was in an agony; and pray'd with the utmost ardency and intenseness; and a most *amazing bloody*

<sup>1</sup> S. Luc. xxii. 43, 44. Ἦν ὁ Φίλιππῶσ ἐν φόβῳ καὶ πολλῇ ἀγωνίᾳ. Demost. de Coron. p. 25.

*sweat* shew'd and express'd the deep affliction and anguish of the divine Sufferer!

And since we have in the same sacred writings as full assertions of the true and eternal divinity of the blessed Jesus, as of the reality of his human nature, deliver'd in the strongest and plainest terms that can be used to inform mankind; and must be taken in the literal sense, if any words can be spoken or written by men, that can have meaning in them: We learn from this doctrine to admire and adore the infinite condescension and charity of the Son of God, blessed for ever; who having all power in heaven and earth, for the benefit and advantage of us men, submitted to the frailties and infirmities of our nature; wept, was hungry, weary with travelling, prosecuted and apprehended as an impostor and malefactor; was mock'd, spit upon, scourged, denied and deserted by his friends and domestics; nail'd to an ignominious cross, suffer'd wounding scoffs, and exquisite tortures; and after the uttering of those *astonishing expressions, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me*, breath'd out his precious soul recommended to his heavenly father; and bow'd *his sacred head* in the pangs and agonies



nies of a most cruel death. 'Tis no wonder, that heretics, who deny'd the humanity of our Saviour, and impiouſly turn'd his birth, life, and ſufferings into a viſionary ſcene, and deluſive appearance, ſhou'd endeavour to craſe theſe, and parallel paſſages, out of the canon; which ſo effectually confute their pernicious and antichriſtian opinions. But it muſt raiſe the pity and concern of every ſound Chriſtian, when he conſiders, that ſome orthodox profeſſors of Chriſtianity, and particularly the great St. *Hilary*, were offended at theſe ſtrong expreſſions of our Lord's diſgraces and paſſions upon earth; which they unneceſſarily fear'd, wou'd too much aſcribe to him human infirmity, and reflect upon the honour of the Son of God.

'Tis obſerv'd by the critics in this learning, that there are three ſorts of various leſſions, which they themſelves don't always nicely diſtinguiſh. Yet there is really ſuch a diſtinction; and I ſhall, with all the exactneſs I can, and in few words, lay it before my reader.

1. The firſt ſort of various leſſions are of no ſignificancy either in grammar or ſenſe; as  $\kappa\acute{\iota}$   $\epsilon\gamma\omega$ ,  $\kappa\alpha'\gamma\omega$ ,  $\eta\mu\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\eta\mu\alpha'$ ,  $\eta\mu\iota\upsilon$ — $\upsilon\pi\eta\mu\iota\varsigma$ , &c. where one of them in ſeveral books is often a blun-

a blunder, and easily to be corrected by common sense; and therefore rather to be referr'd to a head above-mention'd, than mark'd as a various reading. In that famous place 1 *Cor.* xv. 31. 'tis perfectly indifferent as to the noble sense, and grand sublimity and devotion of the passage, whether you read καὶ ἢ ἡμέτερον or ἢ ὑμέτερον καύχησιν, ἢ ἔχω ἐν Χειρῶν Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

Λαλεῖται -- λαλεῖ, *Heb.* xi. 4. βαπτίσματι--- βαπτισμῶ, *Col.* ii. 12. ὑπάντησιν Κυρίῳ---Κυριῶν δρόμοι αἰμαῖνι. κτάβαινοντες--κτάβαινοντες, *St. Luke* xxii. 44. ἀγάλη χεῖρων βοσκομένη, βοσκομένη, *St. Luke* viii. 32. μήτις--μηδεῖς, *Col.* ii. 4. and innumerable other minute variations, not worth putting down, may be seen in every chapter of the sacred book.

2. Various readings of small importance are numerous likewise. It may be proper to present a few specimens: Πραθήσομαι--πράτιθμι--τίθμι, in *St. Luke* xxiii. 46. entirely amount to the same sense, and express our Saviour's devotion with equal propriety: If any wou'd be nice to know which of the words has the preference, it is probable he wou'd find it to be πρᾶθῃσομαι, the word used by the *Septuagint* in that *Psalms* xxxi. 5. where

where this divine address of the *expiring Son of God* is express'd by way of prophecy. And we know, that the divine writers of the New Testament generally use the words and phraseology of those *Greek* interpreters of the Old Testament.

Whether ἐτροφοφόρησεν or ἐτροφοφόρησεν is to be preferr'd, has been a warm dispute among the critics; but it seems to be indifferent, and the two words may be used in the same sense. 'Tis indeed the latter in the *Septuagint*; but *Origen* four times quotes the passage, and gives us the first; Ἰσραηλιτῶν ὡς ἐὰν ἐξερσεν, ὡς εἰ τις τροφὸς τροποφορήσῃς τὸ ἐαυτοῦ υἱόν: *God bore the manners and forwardness of his people the Israelites, till they grew incorrigible, and incurably obstinate; as a tender nurse bears the peevishness and wayward temper of her beloved child.* Τροποφορέω is found in a majority of books, and is preferr'd by very good critics<sup>2</sup>.

In that passage of *St. James* iv. 15. instead of ζήσωμεν, in several manuscripts, 'tis read ζήσομεν, but without any occasion: The

<sup>2</sup> Ἐτροφοφόρησεν, i. e. ἤρε καὶ ἐδάσατο αὐτὸς ὡς εἰ τροφὸς υἱόν. Τροποφορέω mihi multo magis placet quam τροποφορέω, non modo Euphoniae gratiâ, sed etiam quia libri plerique omnes in eâ consentiant lectione. Bois in loc. Vide S. Chrysof. Mill. Whitby, &c. in loc.

scribers were jealous that the first was not good grammar, and therefore, probably, put in the latter. But without any reason: for first and second aorists in the potential and subjunctive or conjunctive moods (which are futures too) are often in sacred and common writers equivalent to the future of the indicative. So ἀκέσαιο is ἀκέσεις or ἀκέσῃ, πειράσῃ, πειράσομαι, in *Plato*: Πορεύθῃ is the same as πορεύσομαι, in *St. John*; ἀπαρθῆ as ἀπαρθήσεται, in *St. Mark*<sup>3</sup>. Some wou'd solve what they esteem some difficulty, by supposing εἰαν to be understood before ζήσωμεν, as it is expres'd before δελήσῃ, and εἰ before ποιήσωμεν, to be pleonastical: But then they must recur to our solution with respect to that word. 'Tis very little material, whether we have ζήσωμεν or ζήσωμεν, tho' the latter is in the majority of manuscripts.

In *Acts* xiii. 44. there is a majority of manuscripts for the reading ἐρχομένης, and 'tis found and proper; ἐρχομένη is found in some very valuable books; and is an emphatical word. The most valuable of all the old *Grecian* writers use it in the sense of the divine evangelist, *Herodotus*, *Thucydides*,

<sup>3</sup> Plat. Phæd. 62, 63: Apoc. vii. S. Mark ii. Vide, si placet, Polum, & Versiones orientales.

*Aristotle*,

*Aristotle*, &c. ἐχόμενον ἔστιν εἰπεῖν: 'Tis the next thing we have to discourse on; and there is a very small difference either in language or sense; and if they were equal in the books, it wou'd be of little concern whether possess'd the sacred text<sup>4</sup>.

Several learned critics eagerly contend about the preference of παραβουλοσάμεν and παραβουλοσάμεν, in that moving and endearing passage of *St. Paul*, *Philip*. ii. 30. Προσδέχεσθε ἐν αὐτῷ ἐν Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τὰς ποιήτους ἐπιτίμους ἔχετε· ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Χριστοῦ μέχρι θανάτου ἠγλίσατε, παραβουλοσάμεν τῆ ψυχῆς.

*Scaliger* and *Capellus* say, that 'tis not a *Greek* word; they mean, we suppose, a *Greek* classical word; but 'tis form'd with exact analogy, and used in proper signification, being derived from παρα, which in compound words adds the signification of *fault* or *neglect*. So that the excellent *Eraphroditus* is here applauded by the generous *St. Paul* for his heavenly wisdom and bravery, in not regarding his life, but gallantly exposing himself to the extremity of dangers, for the glorious service of the Gospel, and the happiness of mankind. Παραβουλοσά-

<sup>4</sup> Περὶ τῆ ἐπιτιμίας καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν ἐχόμενον ἔστιν εἰπεῖν, ut supra. *Aristot. Eth. Nicom. lib. 5. c. 10. p. 335.*

μενⓄ is interpreted by these learned critical gentlemen in the same sense, *to run any hazards, expose one's self, and sacrifice one's life* for the cause he loves, and has espous'd. There is no considerable difference in the meaning or emphasis of the words; and when any gentleman will produce me ᾠδαβολησάμενⓄ out of a pure classic author, I will make the return, by presenting him with ᾠδαβουλόσασαμενⓄ. They are both grand and emphatical words; the last by the authority and usage of *St. Paul*, who writes above the confinement and rules of vulgar plain grammar in many cases; never contrary to the true analogy and reason of grammar in general; and particularly the grammar of that language in which the apostle writ his truly eloquent and most divine epistles.

Upon further consideration, I believe there is no such verb in the Greek language as ᾠδαβουλέομαι, tho' there is ᾠδαβόλⓄ, one that *exposes himself to danger, and fearlessly on occasion throws away his life upon a foolish account, or sacrifices it to a just and glorious cause.* From this vicious reading an antient interpreter barbarously translates it, *Parabolatus est suam animam.* Βυλεύω and  
βυλεύομαι

βυλεύουαι are stanch classical words, and *ὄχι* added to the latter, according to the usage of the Greek language, cannot make it solecistical or barbarous. We have in *Plutarch*, βυλεύουαι σὺν ἰδαιὶ λογισιν. The meaning of this very emphatic word is well express'd by the prince of *Roman* poets, *Vitam objectare periculis*, and *projecere animas*.

Dr. *Mill's* judgment on that various reading *Revel.* i. 5. seems unaccountable; he prefers λύουσι to λέγουσι, because to appearance 'tis absurd, and unsuitable to the place it stands in; to the sense, and context. Some wou'd think this a very odd reason of preferring a seemingly absurd reading in general. His words are, *Idem de hac lectione censeo, quod ferè de aliis in speciem ineptis ac incongruis, esse scilicet omnino veram & genuinam.* And then the word λύω is not at all, nor can it by a considerate person be thought incongruous, and improper to the occasion. The redemption that our Saviour has accomplish'd for mankind, the precious price he has paid, releases, absolves them from their sins, prevents 'em from working upon sinners in their full malignity, and most fatal mischiefs; atones the divine displeasure, frees, clears, and delivers his rebel creatures

creatures from the guilt and punishment of their rebellions.

The word λέω is used only in this place, tho' very proper, and bearing a clear and manifest relation to the precious blood of our crucify'd Saviour; which washes away all the spots and stains of guilt upon the conscience. Tho' there are a few words of parallel sense, to express this blessed mystery of our redemption. St. *John* speaking of the saints and martyrs of the Lord Jesus, has this sublime and strong expression, that in a metaphorical way represent to us the preciousness and blessed effects of that most meritorious sacrifice; Ἐπλυναν τὰς ἑορὰς αὐτῶν—ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ ἀρνίου, *Rev.* vii. 14.

I shall only produce another full place, where καθαρίζω join'd to λῦσον make a strong periphrasis of λέω: Χειρὸς ἡγάπησε ἡ ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς· ἵνα αὐτὴν ἀγάσῃ, καθαρίσας τῷ λότρῳ τοῦ ὕδατος ἐν ῥήματι, *Ephes.* v. 25, 26.

The genuine unquestionable reading is λέσαντι, confirm'd by almost all the best manuscripts; the fathers, and versions: only the oriental versions are in the *Latin* translation thus; *Qui diligit nos, & solvit nos à peccatis nostris.* Syriac. *Qui dilexit vos, & lavit*



lavit vos à peccatis vestris. Æthiopic. *Qui dilexit nos & solvit nos, atque à sordibus peccatorum nostrorum lavit, &c.* Arabic.

I am extremely pleas'd with a remarkable passage in the excellent *Plato*, which is pertinent to the present subject. That great *divine, philosopher*, and soundest critic of the heathen world, speaking of the religious rites and ceremonies that were necessary to purify human souls, and instate 'em in the favour of the Deity, uses those expressions which the Holy Spirit of eternal wisdom has pleas'd to direct the penmen of the Gospel to use in describing the venerable mysteries and rites of Christianity: particularly he has both these proper and emphatic words to express the *purification* and *absolution* of human souls from the pollution of guilt; and by that their obligation to punishment:

Ἡ καθάρσις καὶ οἱ καθαρμοὶ — λέτρα καὶ αἱ  
 καθαρίσεις, πάντα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ δύναντ' ἀν-  
 θαρσὸν παρέχουσιν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ καὶ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα καὶ κατὰ  
 τὴν ψυχὴν. How parallel is this language to  
 the Christian phraseology upon the same  
 sublime subjects! Ἀμάζαι πρὸς τὸ τὴν σαρκὸς  
 καθαρσθέντα — αἴμα Χριστοῦ καθαρσθέντα τὴν συνεί-  
 δησιν --- Θεὸς σατὴρ ἡμῶν -- ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς διὰ λέτρα  
 παλιγγενεσίας καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

Προσφράζομεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πίστεως, ἑρῶν ἰσχυροὶ πρὸς καρδίας ἀποσυνειδήσεως πονηρῶν. Ῥαντισμὸν αἱματῶ. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

The glorious writer concludes applying the two words we have been speaking of, in distinguishing the text and various reading in the divine book, to the same subject and sense: And the character (not to take notice of the fancifulness of the etymology) which that great man, thro' mistake, for want of clearer light and revelation, applies to the imaginary deity *Apollo*, justly and fully belongs to the blessed Mediator between God and his creatures: Ὁ καθαρῶν Θεὸς καὶ ὁ ἀπολέων καὶ ὁ ἀπολύων τῶν πνεύτων κακῶν. How grand and full of joyous hope and consolation is this doctrine, when apply'd to Jesus Christ! how strongly, how movingly express'd! Ἐν ᾧ, ὡς Θεὸς ἠγαπημένος, ἔχον τὴν ἀπύκρωτον διὰ τῶν αἱμάτων αὐτοῦ, ἣ ἀφῆκεν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἁγίον αὐτοῦ. Ποιμαίνει τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τῶν Θεῶν, ἣν ἠρεποιήσατο διὰ τῶν ἰδίων αἱμάτων.

<sup>5</sup> Plato in *Cratylus*, p. 405. Heb. ix. 13, 14. Titus iii. 5. Heb. x. 22. 1 S. Pet. i. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Plato in *Crat.* 405. Ephes. i. 7. Acts xx. 28. See the parallel grand passage, Col. i. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20.

The undoubted original reading of St Luke ii. 38. is, Καὶ Ἄννα--ἐλάλει πρὸς αὐτὴν, παιδίῳ Ἰησοῦ--- πᾶσι τοῖς προσδεχ μένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. There is another reading that wou'd yield a very good sense, not much different, nor at all contradictory to the genuine text : But 'tis unsupported by authority, is found in very few manuscripts, fathers, printed books, versions. This reading is, ἐν παρ' Ἰσραηλ. The *Persian* translator follows this reading, and turns the verse something oddly ; *Puerulum allocuta est* ('tis *allocutus est* in *Walton*, thro' the blunder of the printer) & *omnem hominem, qui in expectatione liberationis Israel erat.* The vulgate turns it thus, —*Anna prophetissa— loquebatur de illo omnibus qui expectabant redemptionem Israel.* According to the original reading the sense will be, that the devout *Anna*, who attended in the temple both night and day, spoke of the *Messias* to all the inhabitants of that city, who constantly worshipp'd there ; who prepar'd themselves for the worthy reception of that divine person, whom they expected at this time. And 'tis certain, that other devout *Jews*, not inhabitants of *Jerusalem*, frequently repair'd to the temple-worship, and might, at this

remarkable time, and several others, hear this admirable woman discourse upon the blessed advent of the Redeemer. If we take the various reading *ἐν τῷ Ἱερουσόλ*, 'tis near the same in sense: *Israel* cannot be suppos'd to exclude *Jerusalem*, the capital and glory of the nation, whither all the tribes were yearly oblig'd to resort to the temple-worship. And it expresses, that several religious *Jews*, from distant places, came there to divine offices, and wou'd with high pleasure hear the discourses of this great prophets, so fam'd for her extraordinary piety, and valuable talents, upon the most important and desirable subject.

But a very learned and venerable prelate of our church has so admirably explain'd this passage, and made so dextrous an application of the true sense of it, to the confutation of his infidel adversary, that I shall not enlarge, but refer the reader to his noble work<sup>7</sup>; by which he has deserv'd very much of good letters and found Christianity. If it be not presumption to pass my opinion upon the performances of so superior an author, I think his Lordship has

<sup>7</sup> Dr. Chandler, Bp. of Cov. and Litch. *Vindicat. of Def. of Christianity*, p. 330, 331, 332.

perform'd

perform'd excellently in his first volume, *A Defence of Christianity*; more excellently, if possible, in his second volume, *A Vindication of the Defence of Christianity*; incomparably in both.

True and judicious is the remark of the learned and laborious Dr. *Whitby*, with which I close my discourse upon these two sorts of various readings.

From a full discussion of the various readings, in some chapters of his second book, the Doctor tells us, " It will plainly appear, " that in these minuter and almost trifling " alterations, we generally do not want " proofs and authorities to establish the " present reading. And that it will be further evident to the readers of his *Examen* " *Var. Lect.* from the diligent examination " of almost all the places which Dr. *Mill* " puts upon us on the authority of the vulgate, or rather, *Italic* version.

" For that learned collector of various " readings, and editor of the *Sacred Writers* " *of the New Testament*, has by mere conjecture, against all the books written and " printed, from thence, or other incompetent authority, advanced many various " lections

“ lections into the *text*, which by no means  
 “ deserve a place in the *margin*.

“ He himself acknowledges, that he in-  
 “ dulg’d many of these favourite conjectures  
 “ without the concurrence of any book,  
 “ without one single voucher, *contra omnem*  
 “ *manuscriptorum codicum & excusorum fidem*.  
 “ Why did he then put ’em down, and re-  
 “ commend ’em by his approbation, by  
 “ giving a strong and resistsless argument  
 “ why they shou’d be entirely rejected, and  
 “ esteem’d worse than mere trifles\*?”

III. We come now to produce a few in-  
 stances, out of many, of various readings  
 which are of more importance than those  
 already mention’d, out of great numbers of  
 the same class and account.

I. In St. *John’s* Gospel, ch. vii. 34. the  
 word *εἶμι* written without accents admits of  
 no difference to the eye, but according as  
 ’tis mark’d in the modern way, and almost  
 all our printed books, *εἶμι* signifies *to go*,  
*εἶμι* *to be*; *εἶμι* in the first signification is  
 never used in the sacred writers; unless we  
 imagine it so in this place. Dr. *Mills* takes  
 no notice of it. A very great majority of

\* Dr. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. Mill. Præf. p. 9.

versions are for the latter. Amongst all that I have seen, only the *Arabic* and *Æthiopic* represent the first, 1. *ad locum, ad quem ego abiturus sum, vos non pertinetis.* 2. *Ubi ego ibo, ed vos non potestis venire.* Almost all fathers, critics, commentators ancient and modern, either take no notice of this sense, or reject it. *Henry Stephens* propos'd it as a guess. Indeed it will make plain sense; but the other is according to the constant style and way of the apostle; and yields a sense far more noble, and more agreeable to the design of the beloved disciple, who, in numerous places of his Gospel and Epistle, asserts and enlarges upon the eternal divinity of his adorable Master. What motive engag'd a late translator of the New Testament to render it *thus*, without any competent authority, *Where I shall go, thither you cannot come*; whether an implicit regard to the great *Stephens's* conjecture; an itch of innovating and altering the sacred text, or mere vanity, I cannot determine. I believe all sound and orthodox Christians (if that word may escape the fear and contempt of some people) will judge our *English* translation to be in all respects much more just, natural, and noble; Ζητήσατέ με, καὶ ἐχ εὐρήσατέ· καὶ ὅπου εἶμι ἐγώ,

ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς ἔ δύναντε ἐλθεῖν, is in sense as much above the lowness and meanness of the other arbitrary reading and construction, as the heavens are above the earth; and is parallel to those other sublime passages, in which the inspir'd *evangelist* and *divine* repeats our Saviour's heavenly discourses: wherein that meek and lowly person, that generally call'd himself the *Son of man*, affirms himself to be the *Son of God*; affirms his omnipresence and pre-existence before all creatures, and claims divine honours: Περὶν Ἀβραάμ ἡμέτερος, ἐγὼ εἰμι. Ἐὰν ἔν θεωρήτε τὸ υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπερ ἦν τὸ πρότερον; Καὶ ἐδέξαι ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸ θεανόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐν τοῦ θεανὸς καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ θεανῷ<sup>9</sup>.

In that passage of *St. Paul's* epistle to the *Galatians*, ch. ii. 5. οἷς ἐδὲ πρὸς ὡσαν εἴχαρην, some few books leave out the negative, and make the affirmation directly contradictory to that in the greatest number of manuscripts, fathers, printed books, commentators, and versions. Even upon excluding the negative particle, the expression wou'd be sense; if *St. Paul* meant, that he yielded to the ignorance and prejudices of the *Jews* in some small matters, before the *Jewish* reli-

<sup>9</sup> S. Johan. viii. 58. — vi. 62. — iii. 13.



gion was abolish'd, and Christianity entirely establish'd : So *Timothy* was circumcis'd, that he might be more acceptable to the *Jews*, he was to preach the Gospel to; who were excessively fond of the rites of the *Mosaical* law; and were by degrees and gentle methods to be gain'd over, and cur'd of their *even superstitious* regard to the types and ceremonies of their church; and their mistaken notion of the perpetuity and eternal obligation of the *Mosaic* law. And if we cou'd admit this reading, we must take the meaning of it to be nearly equivalent to those expressions of generous condescension, and Christian charity, in his first epistle to the *Corinthians*, chap. ix. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23. which, if duly weigh'd, will appear to be glorious instances of noble language, prudent conduct, humility, and the tenderest compassion for precious souls; but not the least prevarication, yielding up principles and essentials, or complying with the mistakes and prejudices of *Jews* or *Gentiles*; that wou'd be disadvantageous and hurtful to the purity and establishment of the faith and doctrines of the *Christian catholic church*. But when circumcision and all the rituals of the *Levitical* law were insisted upon as necessary

necessary to salvation, after the establishment of Christianity to the end of the world, then the great *champion* of the Gospel is *warm'd* with a just indignation against such *Judaizers*; and with an earnest zeal declares such superstitious notions and practices to be inconsistent with the state and nature of the Christian institution and church; and heinously injurious to the honour and majesty of our *heavenly lawgiver*, the *founder of our faith*, and *divine author of our salvation*.

Hear with what charitable vehemence and Christian concern he reproveth and warns the *Galatians*, who were warping from the purity of Christianity, and relapsing into *Judaism*: Ἰδὲ, ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν περιέμνησθε, Χειρὸς ὑμῶν ἴδεν ὠφελήσει, Gal. v. 1, 2. The scope and tenor of this whole epistle shews, that the negative particle (which is supported by the authority of almost all books) is the genuine reading in this noble place. St. Paul would not in the least, not for a moment, yield to the insinuation and treacherous designs of false brethren, who came amongst 'em as *insidious spies*, to corrupt the pure Gospel of Jesus, and enslave his servants and disciples to the intolerable bondage of the ceremonial law.

'Twill

'Twill be pleasant, and not unuseful, to compare the parallel places, which in much the same expressions carry on the same design, and method of reasoning; which will convince judicious readers, that the negative εἰδὲ ought not to be dispossess'd.

How full and elegant the expressions! how concurrent and emphatical are the noble passages! Δια ᾧ τὸς παρεπίκλητος ψευδαδελφός, οἵτινες παρεπίκλητον κατὰ σκοπιῆσαι ἢ ἐλευθερίαν ἡμεῖς ἦν ἐχρησθῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμεῖς καὶ δουλώσωμεν, Gal. ii. 4. Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ ἔν, ἢ Χριστός ἡμεῖς ἐλευθερωπ, σῆκετε, καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῶ δουλείας ἐνέχετε, Gal. v. 1, 13.

I conclude this with the words of the learned and judicious author of the *Prolegomena* and *Crisis*, in that elegant edition of the *Greek Testament* at *Amsterdam*, by *Wetstenius*, 1711. *Video nunc D. Mill omissionem illam τὸ εἰδὲ, tanquam vetustissimam probare. Verum ejus rationes & allegata me non movent; censeo enim contra mentem Pauli omitti & mutari; qui hisce libertatem a lege ceremoniali assertam voluit; ut Paulo ante per verba εἰδὲ Τίτῳ ἠναγκάσθη πάλιν εἰσαγαγεῖν τὸν νόμον.* He calls the omission of εἰδὲ an absurd reading, in his 22d *Critical Canon*; *Lectio ab-*

! Crisis in Gal. ii. 5. p. 31.

*furda, & quam antecedentia vel consequentia absurditatis convincunt, rejicienda est.*

There is a great variety in that answer of our blessed Redeemer to the rich young man, who apply'd to him for direction in the way to heaven and immortal happiness. The common reading is found in a great majority of manuscripts, printed copies, fathers, and translators; *Τί με λέγεις αγαθόν; ἔδεις αγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἶς, ὁ Θεός,* is the authentic and original reading, confirm'd by clear and satisfactory proofs. The other reading is, *Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ αγαθοῦ; εἶς ἔστιν ὁ αγαθός*<sup>2</sup>: Which is in a very few manuscripts, and one of the oriental versions out of four upon the place, two of the sixteen manuscripts used by *Robert Stephens*. Tho' indeed this reading does not quite spoil the sense of the passage before us, in which *περὶ τοῦ αγαθοῦ* must refer to the question of the young man, *Τί αγαθόν ποιήσω, ἵνα κληρονομήσω ζωὴν αἰώνιον;* yet the other is not only much better supported, but produces a nobler sense, and makes our divine Saviour's answer more full, and a more

<sup>2</sup> The vulgate likewise follows this reading: *St. Chrysostom* is for the common and generally receiv'd lection, and therefore has *Τί με λέγεις αγαθόν;* in his comment, tho' 'tis in the text; of which omissions that great and accurate man is very seldom guilty.

*natural and lively* return to the question propos'd.

Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; ἔδεις ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἶς, ὁ Θεός, is a solemn and instructive return to the young man's address, in those words, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθί, εἰ ἡ δούλῃς ἐσελθεῖν εἰς ἤ ζωῆς, πρῆσαν πᾶς ἐντολάς, is a full and most proper reply to the young man's question and request, Τί ἀγαθόν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; I need not make a comment to shew the merit and superior value of this sound reading. Who does not perceive, upon a comparison, the preference of it to the other, in the clear and natural connexion of the context; the beautiful and harmonious relation betwixt the question and answer; in the fulness, vigour, and extensiveness of the meaning and moral of our great Teacher's divine reply?

In St. *John's* Gospel, ch. vii. 8. Ἐγὼ ἔπω αἰαβαίνω εἰς ἣ ἑορτὴν ταύτῃ, is certainly the genuine original; yields a clear and easy sense; appears in a great number of the oldest and best manuscripts, particularly the *Alexandrian*. 'Tis in all the sixteen manuscripts used by *Robert Stephens*. Tho' St. *Chrysostom* has not the word ἔπω, yet 'tis plain, by both his text and comment, that he

he esteem'd ἐκ, the other reading, found in a very few books, supported with no competent authority, yet to contain a good sense, and amount to the same. In the text 'tis Ἐγὼ ἐκ ἀναβαίνω ἄρτι: In the comment, Πῶς ἐν, φησὶν, ἀνέβη, εἰπὼν ἐκ ἀναβαίνω; Οὐκ εἶπε καθόλου· ἀλλ' ἂν νῦν τῷτέτι μὲν ὕμῳ. The force and signification of ἀναβαίνω is according to the use of this tense in all languages, *I am not going*, which does not imply, *I will not go at all*; but *I am not going now*, or *at present*; which is not necessary to be put down; but must be understood in all such ways of speaking. Therefore vain is the observation and inference, that the reading must be ἐκ in the time of *Porphry*, because that inveterate pagan upon that charges our blessed Lord with falshood. But the charge of the heathen adversary is equally malicious and frivolous, as the concession of the Christian critics is rash and unnecessary<sup>3</sup>.

For *Porphry* does not charge our Lord with a lye, only with inconstancy and irresolution. Admitting this ἐκ, all the words can amount to, is this, That our Saviour declin'd giving an answer to the saucy taunts

<sup>3</sup> Grot. Annot. in loc. D. Mill. D. Whitby Exam. Var. Lect. Crisost. in loc. Oriental versions in the Polyglot.

and cavilling questions of his relations, who did not yet believe on him, — bad them go up to the feast, now, — he should not go, or go at his own proper time and season.

There is much the same difficulty in this, as in that moving passage in *St. Luke*, when our Saviour after his walk and heavenly conversation with the two disciples travelling to *Emmaus*, near the end of the journey took his leave of them, and made as if he wou'd have gone further. The disciples, out of humanity, and being charm'd with the discourse of the *wondrous stranger*, vehemently press'd, or, as our translation is, *constrained him to stay with them that night*. And cou'd it be esteem'd a faulty dissimulation, or inconstancy, for a wise and good man to be prevail'd upon by the intreaties of friends and hospitable persons to comply in an indifferent and innocent matter, when before he had express'd, either by words or signs, something like an intention of acting otherwise? Is this any dishonour to God, any prejudice to religion, any mark of insincerity, any injury to our neighbour?

Our blessed Saviour assum'd our nature, without our faults; had all the tender sentiments and goodness of humanity; all the freedom

freedom and complaisance in conversation, which innocence cou'd *allow*, and his generous design of doing much good *requir'd*.

Some vain-glorious and superficial critics and scribes, not rightly understanding human nature, or human languages, have misrepresented several passages in the sacred authors; have mangled, misplaced, added, omitted, to correct and amend what they vainly imagin'd was an absurdity<sup>4</sup>.

But their amendments are always *unnecessary* and *ill-grounded*, generally *insolent*, and of *mischievous consequence*. The poet's expression,

*Fomenta vulnus nil malum levantia,*

is too gentle in this case. In this very instance, the whole passage is omitted in some books, as numerous others are, because not understood, or relish'd by pert and ignorant transcribers.

An admirable short way this, to solve difficulties, and untie knots! At this rate we shou'd either have no sacred canon to defend, or none worth defending. But, thanks and eternal praise be to the divine

† Vide Crisim ad calcem Gr. Testam. Wetsten. p. 25.



author and protector of our most holy religion, neither the malice of subtle and inveterate enemies, nor the folly of some weak friends, neither bigotry, superstition, or false criticism, can do any damage to the *heavenly book*. The various readings of all sorts are so far from doing prejudice, that they are an advantage and security to the sacred text. The consideration and proof of which will fill up the next section, and close this discourse.

§. 4. VARIOUS readings cannot affect the divine writers of the New Testament more than they do other authors; which, notwithstanding those varieties, are by the whole learned world allow'd to be sound and genuine. The *Hebrew Bible* has numerous varieties of this nature: The *Keri* and *Ketib*, the text, and marginal reading, the differences between the celebrated editions of *Ben Asher* and *Ben Naphthali*, of the western and eastern *Jews*, those who inhabited their native country, and those who were remov'd to *Babylon*, swell up the account to a considerable number.

And yet the *Jews*, who are different in their readings, never charge each other with

interpolations, frauds, or corruptions; or reckon the sacred text, of which they are infinitely careful and jealous, of less value and authority. Nor does any sound scholar, devoted to these valuable and entertaining studies, think they are at all prejudicial to the most sacred original<sup>s</sup>.

Are there not many various readings in *Terence*, *Livy*, *Virgil*, *Cæsar*, *Thucydides*, *Homer*, *Plutarch*, &c. and yet who denies the genuineness and great use of those noble authors of sense and politeness? Who is so sceptical or hardy as to question whether the works universally ascrib'd to them be their own, and the product of those immortal wits? On the contrary, men of thought and clear heads, conversant in these studies, will agree with a great and sagacious critic, that *those* authors of antiquity, of which there are the most manuscripts and copies, are the most pure and correct: *Those* of which there is only one manuscript, or but a few, have an enormous heap of defects, faults, and blunders, and extreme difficult to be corrected. *Terence* is very properly cited by the noble scholar above-mention'd,

<sup>s</sup> Vide Bp. Walton's Prolegom. ad Bib. Polyglot. 6. p. 36. col. 2. §. 4. & Append. tom. 6. p. 1, &c.

as an instance in the first case; *Velleius Paterculus* and *Hesychius* in the latter<sup>6</sup>.

The various readings compar'd together by men of modesty, lovers of truth and religion, masters of sound learning and judgment, will rather lead them to the true meaning of the divine writers, than endanger their mistaking their genuine language and sense.

Where there are several readings, 'tis highly probable one of them is the original: and 'tis easier by their help to rectify the mistakes of some copies. When we have only one manuscript, or but a few, there is scope and room for guess and fancy; but none for judicious comparison, and well-grounded criticism<sup>7</sup>.

Great and happy amendments have from time to time been made by sound scholars and critics, who have duly and deliberately consider'd the character of the sacred writers, their style and country, the importance of their subject, the opportunities they had of being ascertain'd of the truth of those wonderful things which they transmitted to fu-

<sup>6</sup> Phileleutherus Lipsiensis, pars 1. §. 33. p. 63. ad fin. sectionis.

<sup>7</sup> Vide Bp. Blackhall, vol. 2. fol. p. 976.

ture ages, the accounts given of them by their cotemporaries, their consistence with themselves, and all those writers, who in distant places and ages pursu'd the same blessed design<sup>8</sup>.

Style and language may be distinguish'd by a happy genius of natural sagacity, improv'd by true learning and proper application, as well as statues, pictures, and medals. No age can counterfeit *Cicero*, *Terence*, *St. Mark*, *St. John*, *St. Paul*, no more than a counterfeit picture, medal, &c. can be impos'd on, and deceive the complete masters and judges of those ingenious professions and sciences<sup>9</sup>.

From this it may plainly appear, how great the assurance and self-sufficiency, how low and poor the taste of some vain critics is, who deny *St. Paul* to be author of the sublime epistle to the *Hebrews*; and will needs have it translated out of *Hebrew* into *Greek* by *St. Luke*, *St. Barnabas*, *St. Clement*; or some body else, they cannot tell who. *St. Paul* and *St. Luke*, both admirable, are as different in their way and manner

<sup>8</sup> Vide Procedure of Human Understanding, p. 279, 280.

<sup>9</sup> Vide Mr. Earbery's Burnet, vol. 1. p. 110.

of their style, as any two good authors that ever writ.

As to St. *Barnabas*, 'tis scarce worth troubling one's self or reader to answer it. The chief excellency of his epistle, but more especially of St. *Clement's*, is the grand notions of St. *Paul's* select words, and strong beautiful expressions, borrow'd from the divine writer, repeated and applied, with some advantage to their own discourses indeed, but excessively inferior to their propriety and use in fully expressing, and gracefully adorning the reasoning and noble arguments of the *august original*.

St. *Clement*, St. *Paul's* fellow-labourer, was neither by genius or education enabled to come near any of his great and uncommon excellencies. Did not St. *Paul* understand *Greek*? And what occasion was there for a miracle to enable *Clement* to do an office for him, which the learned apostle cou'd perform for himself much better? A question might pertinently be ask'd, If either *Barnabas* or *Clement* did St. *Paul* the favour of making him speak *Greek*, why he translated his noble epistle into far better and purer language, than he used in the composition of his own?

In short, as a great man says in a case that has some alliance with this before us, St. *Clement* did not translate the epistle to the *Hebrews* into such *Greek* as we have it in, because he cou'd not.

We have in the *former volume* observ'd, with all the tenderness that our respect and honour for St. *Paul* and truth wou'd allow, that St. *Jerom* expresses too much boldness and inconstancy, not to say harshness and injustice, in his attacks upon the learned and incomparable St. *Paul's* course of reasoning, and manner of style.

But, as his editor and great admirer *Erasmus* acknowledges, while he hotly attacks the *apostle*, he takes no care to guard himself. He is guilty of something that *looks excessively like self-contradiction*, if it be not so. Those are strangely bold expressions which I now present the reader with; *Qui solæcismos in verbis facit, qui non potest hyperbaton reddere, sententiamque concludere, audacter sibi sapientiam vendicat* <sup>1</sup>.

And why not? It was not quite so bold and presuming for the inspir'd apostle to claim wisdom, as for the venerable father to

<sup>1</sup> S. Jerom. in Ep. ad Ephes. iii. Vide doctif. D. Hen. Wotton. Præfat. ad S. Clem. Ep. p. 104.

charge him with solecisms, and deny to so great a scholar the ability of speaking proper language, and handsomly and justly finishing a period.

I trouble my reader with only another passage out of this father, which, I must confess, I don't understand; but it seems to *countenance*, or rather, to *assert* the afore-nam'd groundless conjecture and dream, that because St. Paul was but a *novice* in Greek, therefore he writ that divine discourse in *Hebrew*, which some *great master* translated into Greek.

*Scriptit ut Hebræus Hebræis Hebraicè, id est, suo eloquio disertissimè; ut ea, quæ eloquenter scripta fuerant in Hebræo, eloquentius verterentur in Græcum; & hanc causam esse, quod à cæteris Pauli epistolis discrepare videatur<sup>2</sup>.*

To end this long digression; neither malice nor infidelity, neither cavilling nor criticism can touch the miracles, reasoning, or language of this noble champion and preacher of the Gospel; this great master of the *Jewish*, Christian, and secular learning. The great author stands all over arm'd and invulnerable,

<sup>2</sup> Hier. Catal. Scriptor. Ecclesiast. Vide etiam Wotton. Clem. Ep. Præf. p. 104, 106. Le Clerc Ars Crit. pars 3. §. 2. c. 6. p. 402. & alibi passim.

against all their darts and attacks. All the forward grammarians, philologers, commentators, &c. who reflect on his argument or expression, will find the same success as that mention'd in the poet ;

—*Fragili quærens illidere dentem,  
Offendet solido*<sup>3</sup>.

2. The sacred volumes of the New Testament being written by several persons, at different times and places, of good sense, and great integrity, who cou'd have no possible temptation or interest to attest a lye, were in the early ages of Christianity, dispers'd into innumerable hands, translated into many languages, kept in libraries, churches, and in private families of believers, where the Gospel was receiv'd; being look'd upon and rever'd as the authentic deeds and charters of eternal happiness : and therefore carefully preserv'd, and not capable of being falsify'd.

The inestimable copies, scatter'd over the greatest part of the then discover'd world, and in the noble language universally known and acceptable, cou'd not be liable to ha-

<sup>3</sup> Hor. sat. 2. l. 1. ver. 77.



zards by sudden revolutions, and publick difasters; because those convulsions and surprizing calamities cou'd not happen alike in every country at one time.

Neither cou'd a general corruption of manners, a spirit of profaneness or superstition, nor the wicked example, and strong influence of tyrannical princes, of an apostate clergy, and atheistical ministers of state, prevail over many distant and independent nations, to endeavour to corrupt or destroy their sacred book.

It is in fact certain, that such a horrid combination of miscreants, presiding over the *Jewish* church and state, attempted, and seem'd to have accomplish'd, the total abolition and ruin of the *Jewish* land, and sacred canon<sup>4</sup>.

This happen'd in one country; and 'tis possible, or rather, easy to suppose, that the same direful calamity may happen in others. “ But, says a great man of our church, notwithstanding the many difficulties, with which the Christian religion hath been press'd, yet being equally communicated to, and understood by others, it hath

<sup>4</sup> 2 Kings xxii. 8, &c. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 14, &c.

“ even

“ even *then* flourish'd, and shone brighter  
 “ elsewhere<sup>s</sup>.”

There is nothing in the various lections in all the books in the world that affects the essentials and vitals of the religion of the holy Jesus, that can imply a general, or any considerable depravation of the copies by chance or design, that alters or weakens one mystery or moral contain'd in that *adorable book*. Therefore, tho' it cannot with reason be suppos'd, that God Almighty shou'd work perpetual miracles to prevent the mistakes and blunders of every careless or corrupt hand, of those numerous transcribers of the sacred volumes, no more than by a resistless power and restraint to prevent all the errors and villanies committed by free and accountable creatures: The argument seems to receive strength and advantage, that notwithstanding the innumerable variations, mistakes, and contradictions in smaller matters, the all-seeing eye of Providence has *so* watch'd his own blessed and gracious revelations to mankind, that all the *transcripts* of that *divine volume* agree in the *essential doctrines* and *grand design* of *Christianity*. The books of the New Testament might reasonably be

<sup>s</sup> Dr. Stanhope's Boyle's Lectures, Sermon 3. p. 16, 17.

expected

expected, in trivial matters and instances, to be alter'd more than any other books in the world, because the number of their transcripts wou'd be infinitely greater.

I close this head with a passage taken out of that truly learned and judicious scholar the great Mr. *Lesley*, which will not be unacceptable to the reader.

“ Considering the innumerable copies of  
“ the Gospel that were made before printing  
“ was known, and likewise the many tran-  
“ slations of it into several languages, where  
“ the idioms are different, and the phrases  
“ may be mistaken; together with the na-  
“ tural slips of amanuenses, it is *much more*  
“ *wonderful* that there are no *more* various  
“ lections, than that there are *so many*.”

But herein appears the great *providence of God*, in the care the Christians took of this book; that they have mark'd every the least various lection, even syllabical; and that among all these there is not found one that makes any alteration either in the *facts* or the *doctrine*. So that, instead of an *objection*, this becomes a *strong confirmation* of the truth and certainty of the Gospel; which stands

<sup>o</sup> Mr. Lesley's Truth of Christianity demonstrated, vol. 1. fol. p. 139, 140.

thus perfectly clear of so much as any doubt concerning the facts or doctrines therein related.

We are here further to consider, that as the *Jewish* law contain'd their religion, as well as civil government, which made 'em extremely jealous and careful of it; so Christianity, tho' not the *municipal law* of the nations that embrac'd it, yet it was the *spiritual* and *ecclesiastical law* of all Christian nations under the sun: which assur'd to them their religious rights and properties, their claims and titles to *immortality*, to the *inheritance of the saints in light*, an *inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, that fadeth not away, reserved for them in the heavens*. Which, to every one that deserves the name of *man* and *Christian*, as 'tis of infinitely greater concern, so must be infinitely more dear than titles to lands on this earth; or quiet and peaceable possession and enjoyment of a farm for a few years. For, as a great man justly and eloquently reasons, — Men are naturally more watchful in a matter *so dear* to them, and every believer wou'd think himself concern'd, no more to let a change of consequence to pass uncorrected, than those children of this world,  
 who

who are wisest in their generation, wou'd overlook a flaw in deeds of sale or contract; which wou'd affect their title, and evacuate the main intention of making such indentures.

The primitive Christians must be suppos'd to be very watchful and jealous, that no corruptions or abuses shou'd be put on that *sacred book*, more dear and valuable to them than all other *interests* or *treasures*. When these brave champions of the cross were brought to the tribunals of the heathen persecutors, and examin'd about the religion they profess'd, among other questions, they were ask'd, what that *book* was, which they seem'd to *adore*, while they *read* it? and when they were commanded to deliver that book to the flames, they most couragiously refused it; and were more ready to give their *body* to be burnt than their *Bible*.

It wou'd be easier to impose a *new Bible*, or a *new statute book*, or to alter 'em in any material and essential doctrines and points of Gospel or law, upon this *nation*, without discovery, than to impose a forg'd Gospel, a New Testament corrupted so far as to be insufficient for the good ends Providence design'd by it, on the *universal Christian world*.

For,

For, to use the words of a noble defender of Christianity<sup>7</sup>, “ ’Tis easier to suppose  
 “ that any forgery might creep into the mu-  
 “ nicipal law of any particular nation, than  
 “ that all the nations, whither Christianity is  
 “ spread, shou’d conspire in the corruption  
 “ of the Gospel; or suffer atheists and here-  
 “ tics to do it: Which most sacred institu-  
 “ tion is to all Christians of infinitely greater  
 “ concern and value than their temporal  
 “ laws; and all the secular immunities and  
 “ privileges which they secure to ’em.”

And without such a *wicked concert*, or such an *astonishing carelessness* and *negligence* in all Christian people and nations suppos’d (which wou’d be a monstrous supposition) no such forgery, no such alteration of essentials cou’d pass undiscover’d in the Gospel; which is spread as far as Christianity, in the hands, hearts, and memories of myriads of rational devout Christians of all *ranks*, *qualities*, and *sex*; constantly read in *private families*; frequently explain’d in *schools*; and daily used in *public divine offices*.

There cou’d be no such alterations or corruptions introduc’d into the sacred text, as wou’d affect its doctrines, morals, mysteries,

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Lesley ubi supra.

or the truth of its historical relations, or defeat the blessed end and design of the Gospel revelation in any period of time from the beginning of Christianity to this present age.

*First*, No corruptions cou'd be introduc'd into the sacred book during the lives of the apostles ; or supposing any of the primitive heretics had attempted to commit fraud, and make interpolations, the divine writers of the sacred books wou'd have given immediate notice to all the Christian world, and have suppress'd any false copies, and corrected the faults committed in transcribing the pure originals, which obscur'd or spoil'd their sense<sup>s</sup>.

St. *John* writ his Gospel both as a *noble history* of his dear master's life, miracles, divine discourses, death, and conversation with his disciples before his *triumphant ascension* ; and as a supplement to the three inspir'd writers before him ; and a completion of the *evangelical history*. This beloved disciple of Jesus wrote his Gospel about ninety-six years after his blessed Master ; and his death clos'd up the apostolical age. He was an indefatigable *preacher* and *champion* of the Gospel, a zealous opposer of all heretical

\* Vide Bp. Blackhall, vol. 2. fol. p. 975.

innovators and teachers of antichristian doctrines. And wou'd not this glorious, bold, and beloved disciple have as loudly and earnestly cry'd out against any attempt to corrupt and interpolate the sacred book, as he did against *Cerintbus* and *Ebion*, who blasphem'd its most sacred doctrines, and deny'd our God and Saviour, the author of it? If any forgeries or falsify'd copies had appear'd, wou'd not this first and greatest bishop in the world have suppress'd 'em, and given notice and caution to all *Asia*, and all *Christianity*?

Neither, *secondly*, cou'd any forgery or false copies pass undetected in the age next to the apostolic. By this time an infinite number of true and genuine transcripts had been publish'd, and dispers'd all over the Christian world. The originals of the evangelists and apostles were in *Tertullian's* time, who liv'd in the third century, preserv'd, and to be seen in the archives of the most celebrated mother-churches; and therefore any new false copies might be compared and confuted by the antient true ones; and by looking into the grand originals, all mistakes might immediately be rectify'd.

*Thirdly*,



*Thirdly*, It was morally impossible that in after-times, when the *divine originals* were worn out and moulder'd to decay, that any forgery or abuse upon the sacred text cou'd prevail, and pass undiscover'd and unceasur'd. Innumerable transcripts of these most *precious records of our salvation* were written out with care and exactness; and distributed amongst Christian believers, however dispers'd over the whole face of the known world. The original was in a language that almost all people and nations at that time understood; numerous translations were made into the native tongues of Christian countries; and explications, notes, and homilies made by several commentators.

An infinite number of important passages in the sacred volumes had been quoted by Christian writers, from the age immediately succeeding the apostolical, downwards to any assignable date of time. The sacred book was, particularly in the eastern churches, transcrib'd and preserv'd in its full purity and beauty, without interlineations, conjectures, or marginal notes. The great *Origen*, *Ammonius*, *Pierius*, and *Pamphilus*, all zealous advocates of the Christian cause, great judges of all parts of learning, *defenders of*,

and some of 'em *martyrs* for the *everlasting Gospel*, had taken infinite pains, and used unwearied diligence in correcting the mistakes and failures in some books, and restoring the *heavenly volumes* to their *primitive integrity*.

*Eusebius* bishop of *Cæsarea* collected all the books, revised and accurately publish'd by the great critics and learned Christians above-mention'd; order'd 'em to be exactly transcrib'd by the most skilful antiquaries, the foundest scholars, and most ready and fair writers that cou'd be procur'd, and sent fifty of those most accurate and beautiful copies to the emperor *Constantine the Great*, for the use of the imperial city, and adjacent churches<sup>9</sup>.

St. *Athanasius*, being requested by the letters of the emperor *Constans*, sent him several accurate and curious copies of the divinely-inspir'd book, from *Alexandria*, then the most celebrated seat of philosophy and learning, especially sacred learning, in all the world.

And the further we come downwards from the times of those most venerable and

<sup>9</sup> Euseb. Vit. Constantin. l. 4. c. 35, 36. D. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. Præf. p. 7. D. Mill. Proleg. 7. Euseb. Hist. Eccl. l. 3. c. 37.

apostolical scholars and critics, the more impossible it will be thought, by men of understanding, that the sacred book shou'd be interpolated in any *place* or matter of moment; in any point of sound morals, mystery, article of faith, or historical fact: Since we have myriads of transcripts from those venerable and authentic copies all over the Christian world, exactly agreeing in all material and momentous points; publickly preach'd and taught; infinitely valu'd by all that are worthy the honourable name of *Christian*; entirely preferr'd to all other writings and records; and preserv'd with the utmost care and veneration.

I conclude this head with a curious remark or two of the late polite and judicious Dr. *Fiddes*: “ That various readings, and alterations of little moment have happen'd, is  
“ no wonder, considering the negligence,  
“ ignorance, and common infirmities of  
“ transcribers.

“ But this does not destroy the authority  
“ of holy Scriptures in any fundamental or  
“ essential points and doctrines.

“ Who knows if it was not wisely permitted by the Providence of God, that  
“ mistakes of no dangerous consequence

“ might have happen'd in transcribing the  
 “ holy Scriptures, to divert the thoughts of  
 “ learned and inquisitive men from more  
 “ uselefs inquiries; or which might have  
 “ lefs reference to the business of religion?”

I cannot forbear presenting my reader with an observation of this great man, which, tho' 'tis not directly and fully proper to the present subject, yet 'tis curious, and not altogether foreign.

“ It must be own'd, that critical learning,  
 “ in the view I am now considering it (as  
 “ defending and clearing the sacred writers)  
 “ tho' it has put men, on many occasions,  
 “ upon trifling after a very elaborate manner,  
 “ yet is, in the natural tendency of it, very  
 “ commendable, and has really done the  
 “ cause of religion good service; and con-  
 “ tributed very much to persuade men of  
 “ the truth and authority of holy Scriptures,  
 “ by referring to many antient records, and  
 “ the unanimous testimony of so many an-  
 “ tient fathers concerning the divine inspi-  
 “ ration of them: Tho' they happen'd, in  
 “ some points lefs material, and more diffi-  
 “ cult, to differ in their opinions from one  
 “ another'.”

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Fiddes's Theol. Spec. p. 226, 227.

*Fourthly, Jews, Heathens, Heretics, Mahometans,* rarely raise objections against our sacred canon of the New Testament upon the account of the various readings. Indeed that inveterate enemy of Christ, *Celsus*, charges the *faithful* (which by the pagans, and false-nam'd Christians, was used by way of *sincer*, as *orthodox* is now amongst us) with forgery and interpolations: The great *Origen* stops his slanderous mouth, by utterly denying his malicious charge; and affirming, a *true Christian* cou'd not be guilty of so heinous a crime; but that the only persons that cou'd attempt to falsify and corrupt the writings of divine sanction, were insolent heretics, followers of *Marcion, Valentine, and Lucian*.

That monstrous atheistical wretch *Fauftus the Manichee*, blindly throws the same calumny at the fathers of the church, without the least appearance of proof, or regard to decorum or common honesty. *St. Austin* replies upon him, and confutes him with a two-edg'd argument, proving, that the faithful neither wou'd nor cou'd corrupt the sacred book, which they admir'd and ador'd; and which was sacredly preserv'd in the archives of all the churches, govern'd by an uninterrupted succession

from the *apostolical* to the present time : And further proving, that tho' the *Manichees* wou'd, yet they cou'd not corrupt and falsify the divine canon.

“ As soon as you had attempted to abuse  
 “ and interpolate Scripture, you wou'd have  
 “ been confounded with the truth of the an-  
 “ tient copies : And for the same reason that  
 “ the inspir'd book cou'd not be corrupted  
 “ by you, neither cou'd it by any one else :  
 “ For whosoever shou'd first have dar'd to  
 “ do this, wou'd have been confuted by the  
 “ authority of many antient manuscripts ;  
 “ and especially because the same Scriptures  
 “ are not contain'd in one tongue only, but  
 “ translated into many.”

But the generality of pagan and heretical enemies of the Gospel do not charge the sound Christians with corrupting their Scriptures; *Julian, Porphyry, Hierocles, &c.* they only insult the sacred writers and sound Christians with vain and stupid triumphs over the imaginary contradictions in fact, the absurdities in the reasonings, and barbarisms in language, which they dream'd they discover'd in the evangelists and apostles<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Vide D. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. Præf. p. 4, 5.

God's unsearchable and most wise Providence has even turned and directed the designs and attempts of the enemies of his Son's Gospel and religion to the advantage, proof, and illustration of it. Heretics of contradictory wicked notions, and jarring blasphemies, have been checks and spies one upon another, to the considerable advantage of the purity of that tradition, by which we hold the Christian oracles at this day<sup>3</sup>.

For, says a very great man, "These  
" threatening innovations to serve a party,  
" were means of putting orthodox believers  
" more upon their guard; minister'd occa-  
" sion for maintaining a more close and  
" friendly correspondence between particular  
" churches; and awaken'd their care in a  
" more nice examination of copies, as they  
" happen'd to come abroad. Accordingly,  
" the evidences we have of any changes, or  
" interpolations, made in favour of any sepa-  
" rate interest, or unsound opinion, is not  
" greater, than that of their being immedi-  
" ately detected and confuted<sup>4</sup>."

<sup>3</sup> As Photinians and Sabellians, Arians, Eunomians, Apollinarians, and Priscillianists. Vide D. Wotton. Præf. ad Clem. Rom. p. 2. ex Vincen. Lirinen. quem locum lector consulat.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Dr. Stanhope's Boyle's Lect. Serm. 3. p. 18, 19.

“ What was added or mutilated in the  
 “ sacred writings, says another judicious  
 “ scholar and divine, by heretics in their  
 “ own books, as it gave occasion of expo-  
 “ sing their impious arts and designs; so it  
 “ contributed not a little to the better settle-  
 “ ment of the true and original text. And  
 “ the heretics, on the other hand, were  
 “ themselves, in some degree, instrumental  
 “ to this *end*, as having a watchful eye on  
 “ the orthodox, lest they shou’d make use  
 “ of any pious fraud, as ’tis call’d, towards  
 “ interpolating the Scriptures; which it  
 “ might possibly have been suspected by  
 “ them, that some persons, out of a mistaken  
 “ zeal, might, on occasion, make no great  
 “ scruple of.”

That our sacred books were written at the  
 time pretended, and by the persons to whom  
 they are ascrib’d, and the same in all material  
 and essential points as the great originals,  
 we have, as a learned prelate observes, a  
 more universal, and constant testimony, in  
 every several age in which they were writ,  
 than can be produced for any other writings  
 so antient: and this *allow’d*, without contra-  
 diction, by the *first enemies of Christianity*,

<sup>s</sup> Vide Dr. Fiddes’s Theol. Spec. p. 226.



who undertook to write against it; who had better means of information than those that came after them; and would have been willing enough to have objected against their being genuine, if there had been any colour for it.

That grand impostor *Mahomet* allows our Saviour to be a true and divinely-inspired prophet, and the writings of the Gospel to be genuine, so far, that many zealous *Mahometans* endeavour to prove out of our books, that *Mahomet* was there prophesied of, under the notion of the paraclet<sup>6</sup>.

*Fifthly*, That the various readings in editions of the New Testament are no prejudice to the sense or design of Providence in revealing it to mankind, we have the general consent of Christian critics, sound scholars, and divines of all ages, nations, temper, and persuasions. The bigotted *Ebionites*, the more inveterate and worst sort of *Socinians*, or false-nam'd *Unitarians*, I always except, for reasons that may be produc'd in a proper place<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. Leng's Sermon on Boyle's Lect. 14. p. 439. Vide omnino Dr. Prideaux's Life of Mahomet.

<sup>7</sup> Preface to these Discourses.

There is a passage in the preface to the beautiful and excellent edition of *Wetstenius* at *Amsterdam*, so often mention'd, which seems to me very pertinent and full: *Verum illud satis mirari nequeo, inter tot myriades variantium tot numerari nugas, sribligines, exscriptorum sphalmata, non solum manifestissima, sed etiam portentosa, imo, & quod stupeo, crassissima menda typographica: ita ut explosis omnibus istis titivilitiis atque paleis, nec centesima quæque supersit lectio alicujus momenti. At quum & hæc, pleno eruditorum consensu nil habeant, quod sensui textus recepti obstet, nedum aperte contradicat, id ejus authentiam mirifice probare judico*<sup>s</sup>.

To what lengths and extravagancies party-rage and bigotry will carry men, otherwise sober and learned, *Morinus* is a plain instance; who, out of his exorbitant zeal for the church and court of *Rome*, from the various readings only found in the sixteen manuscripts made use of by *Robert Stephens*, has rashly and vainly concluded, that the sacred text is render'd precarious and useless: And that to establish the authority of the vulgate *Latin* translation, tho' that has a vast number of various readings, as ap-

<sup>s</sup> Pag. 7-

pears from *Stephens's* and *Plantin's* editions; and after a careful review and correction of the vulgate by the command and encouragement of *Sixtus V.* and *Clemens VIII.* *Lucas Brugenfis*, one of their own communion, has written a book containing a large heap of various readings. This great scholar presumptuously disparages and runs down the divine *Hebrew* original of the Old Testament, and the authentic canon, in favour of the *Septuagint*, and *Vulgate*, which is nearer to that *Greek* version, and often copies the blunders and absurdities of those translators<sup>9</sup>.

But what ingenuity or fair reasoning can you expect from a zealot and apostate, who, when together with *Petavius* and *Morsennus*, he had obtain'd leave of the king of *France* to print *Capellus's Critica Sacra* at *Paris*, craftily and unwarrantably took care that almost a whole chapter shou'd be expung'd and struck out of the original? in which *Capellus* had shew'd several of the errors and blunders of those *Greek* translators; to which he, with monstrous assurance, ascribes divine authority<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Vide Dr. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. p. 1. 90. Dr. Mill: Proleg. p. 140. 14. D. Hodius de Origin. Textibus, p. 561.

<sup>1</sup> D. Hodius ubi supra.

The best divines and scholars of the church of *England* are unanimous in this opinion; from whom I have transcrib'd several passages very clear and valuable, and therefore shall not now add to 'em; but in the preface I shall refer the young student to their books, editions, and pages. Only I must beg leave to say a word of the learned Dr. *Mill*, who produced such an immense number of various readings, at which Dr. *Whitby* is in vain disturb'd, and terrify'd with imaginary ill consequences; and yet that very venerable man has taken so much liberty in bringing marginal readings into the text, and correcting the sacred canon in a bold and arbitrary manner, without any competent authority, that Dr. *Whitby* has justly reprov'd, and solidly confuted some of his bolder assertions and conjectures. And I cou'd wish he had done it with more temper. He charges Dr. *Mill* with self-contradictions, which he really has in some cases made out; and with sinister and dishonest designs, which, I think, can neither by that great work of his, nor by the course of his life, ever be prov'd. Dr. *Whitby* gives the great man his due praises: "That learned man," says he, who I hope is now in a state of  
 "glory

“ glory and immortality, has done great  
“ services to the church, by comparing pa-  
“ rallel places; by selecting choice passages  
“ out of the fathers; by establishing the  
“ genuine reading almost in all places; in  
“ which the *Socinians*, *Erasmus*, and *Gro-*  
“ *tius* have labour'd hard to sink and pervert  
“ the orthodox sense, &c.” This is just and  
generous.

But the good man in other places a little forgets himself, and is guilty of that contradiction that he charges *Dr. Mill* with; in one place allows that he acted with integrity; in another that he was guilty of sinister arts and treachery<sup>2</sup>.

These learned adversaries both agree, that the various readings in the New Testament do no prejudice to the *canon*, and *blessed design* of the *everlasting Gospel*.

“ There is, says *Dr. Whitby*, no occasion  
“ in this case for testimonies; let any reader  
“ diligently view all the places collected by  
“ us, and run over all the instances of the  
“ more remarkable passages of holy Scrip-  
“ ture, that are produced, either right or

<sup>2</sup> *Dr. Whitby Op. Part. p. 11. col. 1. §. 2. facile credam non ipsi integritatem defuisse. Millium in opere 30 annorum labore assiduo, industriâ summâ arteque non exiguâ, & sæpe non ingenuâ versatum, &c.*

“ wrong,

“ wrong, by *Morinus*; and he will find by  
 “ ocular inspection, that they don’t any  
 “ where affect, much less undermine or sink  
 “ any rule of good manners, any article of  
 “ faith.”

The other great and good man thus expresses himself upon this subject :

“ Hitherto the divine Providence has so  
 “ watch’d over his own book, that the  
 “ librarians shou’d not commit blunders  
 “ where the main articles and fundamentals  
 “ of Christianity were concern’d. For in  
 “ these all the books agree; and if it hap-  
 “ pen, that any passage that is esteem’d to  
 “ be of the highest consequence, shou’d be  
 “ omitted in one or more manuscripts (which  
 “ has only happen’d, as far as I have ob-  
 “ serv’d, in one place, *St. John* i. 5, 7.) yet  
 “ the same, as to the full sense, is repeated  
 “ in other places; and therefore the Chri-  
 “ stian verity can never run any hazard, or  
 “ receive damage from such alterations.”

1. The primitive fathers and bishops of the Christian church, as they took all possible care that no corruptions or falsifications of the sacred text shou’d be made, so they

<sup>3</sup> Vide Dr. Mill. Proleg. p. 140, &c. Dr. Whitby Ex. Var. Lect. p. 90. Id. Præf. ad Ex. Var. Lect. p. 9.

never thought that the lesser slips, and literal mistakes of the scribes, cou'd obscure the sense of the divine volumes. 'Twas the grand desire and business of those devout and happy preachers of the Gospel, to scatter the seeds of those doctrines of immortality all over the universe; and to deliver the writings of the holy evangelists pure and entire<sup>4</sup>.

That these venerable writers did not esteem some minute differences, not affecting the moral, or mystery, or historical verity of the heavenly book, to be of any ill consequence, is very evident from their own method of citing Scriptures, in which you find a great variety; one father very often quoting the same text three or four different ways, as to the words, but entirely agreeing in sense and design.

St. *Augustine's* observation upon the variety of translations in his time, may with full propriety be apply'd to the various lections of the New Testament: *Tantum abest ut eâ varietate offendi, turbari, & incertus reddi debeat pius & Christianus lector, ut ex earum collatione & examine certior reddatur,*

<sup>4</sup> Τὸ ἅπλ' εἶναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον παρεδιδόναι γεγραμμένον.

*quid potissimum sequendum sit, quam si unica duntaxat versio esset.*

Upon which the learned and judicious author of the noble *English Polyglot* thus discourses: --- “ It shews a special providence  
 “ over the sacred canon, that notwithstanding  
 “ ing some variety in smaller matters, all  
 “ constantly agree in all matters of weight,  
 “ whether of faith or life; whether historical  
 “ cal or prophetic: for it will be hard for  
 “ any one to find, in the largest collection of  
 “ various readings, any one place which in-  
 “ trenches upon any point of faith or reli-  
 “ gion, or any other matter of moment;   
 “ which must needs shew God’s wonderful  
 “ care in preserving this rule of our belief  
 “ and Christian conversation entire without  
 “ any danger’.”

And even in those lesser things, he has not left us without means to judge of the *best reading*, when any casual error shall happen.

2. The most learned, judicious, and moderate divines and scholars in the church of *Rome* are entirely in this sentiment, and sincerely declare for the purity and sufficiency

<sup>s</sup> Ep. Walton’s *Considerator* consider’d, c. 7. p. 126, 127.



of the divine canon, notwithstanding all various readings.

The excellent *Dupin* has so ingenuously own'd the sufficiency of the holy Scriptures to lead us safely to a happy eternity; and so strongly prov'd from reason and the fathers, that those blessed books shou'd be publish'd in the mother-tongues, and constantly read by people of all degrees, ages, and circumstances; that he drew upon himself the malice and prosecution of the fiery zealots of his own communion, and the blind slaves to infallibility; but gain'd the just applause and love of all the members of the universal church besides. Hear what this great and truly moderate man says on the subject before us:

“ That there are many various readings  
“ in the New Testament, appears plainly  
“ from the *Oxford* edition; but they are all  
“ of them of very little moment; being, for  
“ the most part, either the faults of the li-  
“ brarians, or very slight and minute over-  
“ sights.”

Cardinal *Bellarmin* was a very zealous communicant in the church of *Rome*, a warm

<sup>6</sup> Dupin's History of the Canon of the Old and New Test. vol. 2. Dr. Whitby's Pref. to Ex. Var. Lect. p. 9.

champion, and too eager a disputant and asserter of the Papal monarchy : but then he was the glory and ornament of his own church ; I might have said, of the age he liv'd in, for his great learning and eminent piety.

The first is demonstrable from his noble writings ; the latter from his life and death : While he liv'd he was perpetually employ'd in doing good, and promoting the interests of learning and religion. He resign'd the archbishoprick of *Capua*, when other publick affairs wou'd not suffer him to discharge his pastoral office in that see ; at which that whole diocese were inexpressibly afflicted. He dy'd happily and gloriously, to his last moments declaring, that he expected salvation only from the mercies of God, thro' the merits and intercession of his eternal Son, the sole Mediator between God and man.

This great and admirable person plainly and fully determines for the fulness of holy Scriptures, notwithstanding the mistakes and blunders of scribes ; and all the difference and variety of readings. These are his words : *Varietates istæ non sunt tanti momenti, ut in iis, quæ ad fidem & mores pertinent, sanctæ Scripturæ integritas desideretur : plerumque enim differentia est in dictio-*  
*nibus*

*nibus quibusdam posita, quæ sensum aut parùm, aut nihil mutant.*

*Dominicus Bannes, Sixtus Senensis,* and in short, the generality of the most learned and moderate members of the church of *Rome*, are in the same sentiment with that illustrious and learned prelate. Indeed all those of that communion, who hold the vulgate version authentic, must either condemn that, or allow the purity of the *Hebrew* Old Testament, and the New in *Greek*; tho' there be in them numerous differences, and various readings.

After the amendments of Pope *Sixtus Quintus*, in two years time, was publish'd the Bible of Pope *Clement*, and several thousand various readings and differences were observ'd in the two editions publish'd by the Popes themselves, tho' so closely succeeding one another<sup>7</sup>.

We have before said something upon this point, and I am not willing to be troublesome by unnecessary repetitions<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Bellarmin. de Verbo Dei, lib. 2. c. 2. Walton. Proleg. 6. p. 36. col. 2. Collier in voce *Bellarmin.*

<sup>8</sup> Vide omnino Hodium de Textibus Origin. p. 494, 495, 496, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Vide Division of chap. and ver. p. 144.

And therefore shall only now present the reader with the decree of the famous council of *Trent*, concerning the authenticity of the vulgate version: *Insuper eadem sacrosancta Synodus considerans, non parum utilitatis accedere posse ecclesiæ Dei, si ex omnibus Latinis editionibus, quæ circumferuntur, sacrorum librorum, quænam pro authentica habenda sit, innotescat; statuit & declarat, ut hæc ipsa vetus & vulgata editio, quæ longo tot seculorum usu in ipsa ecclesiâ probata est, in publicis lectionibus, disputationibus, prædicationibus, & expositionibus, pro authentica habeatur, ut nemo illam rejicere quovis prætextu audeat vel præsumat. Mandat idem decretum ut posthac sacra Scriptura, potissimum vero hæc ipsa vetus & vulgata editio, quam emendatissimè imprimatur*<sup>1</sup>.

In the preface to the *Latin Bible* of *Sixtus Quintus*, the authority of the vulgate is indeed claim'd and magnify'd in pompous words; but 'tis not pretended that 'tis without errors, or supersedes the use, or diminishes the value of the *Hebrew Bible*, or the *Septuagint* version: — *Ad Hebræorum Græ-*

<sup>1</sup> Ad hoc decretum processum est in sessione quartâ, Ap. 8. Vide D. Hodium, lib. 3. c. 14. p. 491, 492.

corumque exemplaria duximus confugiendum — ut, quod apud nos variantibus codicibus inconstans, diversum ac multiplex erat, id uniforme, consonum, uniusque modi ipsorum fontium veritate perspectâ, sanciretur.

The sacred original is by most of their sober men call'd the *Hebrew truth*, and allow'd to be the pure uncorrupted original: *Non sic authentica dicitur vulgata, quasi fontibus Hebraicis vel Græcis præferenda sit, aut etiam coæquanda* <sup>2</sup>.

Father *Simon* acknowledges, there are faults in the vulgate, and that the council by their decree never intended to reject even other translations, much less the *Hebrew* text; and he blames *Jerom* for departing so far from the *Greek* version, &c <sup>3</sup>.

*Possevinus*, a Jesuit of *Mantua*, in high terms magnifies the vulgate, as the pillar and haven of truth, into which we ought to put, after so many waves and tossings of disagreeing versions. Yet he allows the excellency and preference of the divine *Hebrew* original: *In Ebraica Scriptura tot sunt*

<sup>2</sup> Hod. lib. 3. pars 2. p. 497, 513, 514. Vulgat. ed — magis juxta Hebraicam veritatem, reliquisque sit præferenda editionibus. Theol. Salmanticensis. Hod. p. 524.

<sup>3</sup> Hod. p. 526—533. Vide innumera in hanc sententiam Hod. lib. 3. pars 2. c. 14, 15, 16.

342      *The SACRED CLASSICS*  
*sacramenta, quot literæ; tot mysteria, quot*  
*puncta; tot arcana, quot apices.*

'Tis very remarkable, that the learned father *Simon*, tho' he writ a book on the various readings of the New Testament, with a purpose to refer both the reading and the meaning to the decision of the pontifical chair, yet sometimes makes concessions that frustrate his design, and break in pieces his hypothesis and whole scheme<sup>4</sup>. So great and prevalent is the power of truth!

“ Whatsoever changes these books, written by scribes, in the western churches, ignorant of the *Greek* language, have undergone, and tho' they do not retain the *very* words of the apostles and evangelists, yet the most diligent reader will find no difference in the sense.”

“ Again, says the same great man, in our libraries there are great numbers of *Greek* manuscripts, written by *Grecians*, and were commonly used by them: These books differ indeed one from another in matters of small moment, but wonderfully agree in this, that they are far different from the books which the *Latins* copy'd;

<sup>4</sup> Vide Dr. Whirby Ex. Var. Lect. c. 3. p. 14, 15.

“ that

“ that is; the *Greek* copies are far more accurate and correct than the *Latin*.”

The great *Bochart*, *Ludovicus de Dieu*, *Leusden*, *Sixtinus Amama* (by a great mistake call'd in *Collier's* Dictionary *Sixminus Amata*) &c. the greatest linguists, critics, and divines in *Europe*, are all unanimous in this opinion and free concession, that all the various readings in all the books in the universe do no real prejudice to, nor in essential or material things touch or affect the *sacred infallible original*.

'Twould be too great a trespass upon my good reader's patience, to transcribe 'em; I take the liberty in the following paragraphs to shew where very full and clear testimonies may be found.

As to the ample testimony of the wonderful *Bochart*, minister of *Caen* in *France*, see that admirable work of his, *Geographia Sacra*, pars 1. lib. 2. c. 13. Or you have it in Bishop *Walton's* *Considerator consider'd*, p. 154. *London*, by *Roycroft*, 1659. Or his *Prolegom.* 6. p. 36. *ad Biblia Polyglotta*; where likewise you have the opinion of the excellent and universal scholar *Hugo Grotius*.

That of *Ludovicus de Dieu*, a man of great learning, especially in the oriental tongues, and a fair and skilful interpreter of Scripture, may be had in his own preface to his animadversions on the evangelists; or in the same little book, *Considerator consider'd*, p. 155. The same opinion is defended by the admirable *Leusden*, a famous professor of philosophy and the sacred languages in the university of *Utrecht*, in his *Philologus Græcus*; or in *Confirmatio Canonum Criticorum*, in *Prolegom.* to *Wetstenius's* beautiful edition of the New Testament, p. 50.

*Sixtinus Amama*, professor of *Hebrew* learning at *Franequer*, in his noble book *Antibarbarus Biblicus*, attacks the errors and corruptions of the vulgate version, when it goes off from, or contradicts the sacred original; and defends the purity and integrity of the present *Hebrew* text, notwithstanding the difference of transcribers, and editions, with reasons that, I humbly think, are clear and resistless; and certainly they may, with parity of reason, be apply'd to the various readings in the holy writings of our blessed Lord's evangelists and apostles.

Those



Those who have not his excellent book, may see the passages to this purpose in *Considerator consider'd*, p. 153, 154. or in the venerable prelate's *Prolegom. 6. de Var. in Scripturâ Læctionibus ad Polyglot. Bib.* p. 36.<sup>s</sup>

*Ludovicus Capellus*, Hebrew professor at *Saumur*, has in his *Critica Sacra*, and other pieces, given the various readings of the *Hebrew* divine books, and the differences betwixt the antient and present text, with a liberty offensive to many good and learned men; and in many things unwarrantable. So he is very extravagant in his commendation of the *Greek* version of the *Hebrew* Bible; says, we owe almost all knowledge of divinity to it; and that without that translation at best we should have had a very small, obscure, and uncertain knowledge of *Hebrew*; that sacred and inspired book wou'd have been almost of no use.

But this learned man, tho' sometimes too bold in his assertions and criticisms, ingenuously acknowledges, that the numerous various readings in the Old and New Testament don't at all affect the substance, essen-

<sup>s</sup> Vide D. Hody de Text. Orig. lib. 3. p. 560, 561, 562.  
tials,

tials, and blessed design of those inestimable treasures of wisdom and genuine eloquence.

*Asserit textum Hebraicum Vet. Test. & Græcum Novi, non fuisse datâ operâ, à Judæis & hæreticis corruptum atque depravatum; sed in integritate & puritate suâ conservatum. Cui non obstare variam lectionem; quæ sensum non mutat; aut si mutat, perinde est utrum sequaris. Fontem dici purum respectu & comparatè ad translationes; quarum vix ullam esse tam accuratam & excusam, ut nihil omnino emendandum aut emulandum in ea supersit. Atque ex ipso fonte (quem semper puriorem rivulis fluere) corrigendum, &c.*

He has a full and remarkable passage to the same purpose: *Duo sunt genera rerum in Scripturis, alia enim sunt ad salutem necessaria; sive quæ ad fidem & mores spectant, sive historiæ sunt, quæ ad fidem & spem roborandum multum faciunt; ut historia de creatione, de providentia divina, de nativitate, vita, morte, resurrectione Christi, &c.*

*Quæ verò ejusmodi sunt, in omnibus clarè & evidenter traduntur, ita ut doctrina salutaris, à prophetis & apostolis tradita, in illis omnibus*

*omnibus inveniatur. Res enim tales non hic & illic sparsim per Scripturam traduntur: sed ut sanguis per venas & arterias per totum corpus ubique traducitur; sic illæ per totum Scripturæ corpus distribuuntur. Ita ut licet in uno loco vel altero aliqua varietas oriri poterit, veritas tamen salutaris periclitari non possit, nisi universæ Scripturæ compages luxata & corrupta esset.*

*Alia verò sunt, in quibus error vel ignorantia sine salutis periculo oriri possit, ut multa in chronologicis, & in nominibus hominum, urbium, regionum, &c. circa quæ varietas codicum esse potest, manente Scripturæ autoritate; & sine salutis dispendio vel periculo errare possumus: Tum quod res ipsæ momentosæ non sint; tum quia ex ipsa Scriptura judicari poterit, quænam lectio sit verior<sup>6</sup>.*

I have transcrib'd this long quotation, because it is very clear and full, and in every respect comes up to the point.

We have already quoted a passage out of the famous Mr. *Le Clerc*, to shew that he is of the same opinion; and shall now add two more, very full and satisfactory.

<sup>6</sup> Capell. Crit. Sacr. lib. 6. c. 5. cited by Bp. Walton. Prolegom. 6. p. 36. col. 1.

In the first place, after he has given us a short collection of some various lections out of the *Acts*; “ These instances, saith he, “ sufficiently shew how often the scribes “ omitted some things, chang’d the order of “ the words, and confounded words syno- “ nymous, and of the same signification; “ which, for the most part, do not alter “ the sense; tho’ sometimes they make a “ considerable alteration.

“ In the mean time, we have reason to “ praise God, that he wou’d not suffer our “ faith to depend upon one or two places, “ or upon some few little particles, into “ which an alteration might creep, thro’ the “ negligence or dishonesty of librarians or “ theologues: In things necessary there is “ a sufficient harmony and agreement of “ manuscripts, to remove from us all doubt “ and scruple.

The other part of his testimony is short and full. Take it in his own words: *Nulla est doctrinæ Christianæ pars, quæ variis illis lectionibus, vel minimum, aut olim, aut posterioribus seculis obscurata fuerit*<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Le Clerc *Ars Crit.* pars 3. p. 47. 48. Ep. de Ed. N. T. Millii, p. ult. ante Kufferi G. T.

I close this section with a very choice and full piece of reasoning upon this head, from a learned and judicious writer, who has done our common Christianity good service by his discourse on miracles (where, by the bye, he utterly confutes a fallacious and trifling definition of a miracle, advanc'd by a celebrated metaphysician) and in his *Vindication of the Christian Religion*, and since that, of *Daniel's Prophecy*, against *Grounds and Reasons*, as some say, written by one man; but I rather think them to be the joint labours of an antichristian clan, in confederacy, and vain hostility against the *Lord Jehovah* and *his Christ*.

“ In all antient books, says he, as they  
“ have been often transcrib'd, there will  
“ be of necessity various readings, which  
“ must happen to the sacred writings as  
“ well as to any other, unless we can sup-  
“ pose God was oblig'd to guide every tran-  
“ scriber's hand, or to take care that no  
“ errors shou'd come out from the press.  
“ The providence of God is abundantly  
“ vindicated, by taking care that no such  
“ errors shall happen, which might lead  
“ men into opinions and practices contrary  
“ to

“ to the end and design of the revelation  
 “ given.

“ As for other things of lesser conse-  
 “ quence, where neither the interest of the  
 “ divine government, nor the happiness of  
 “ men is concern'd, to assert it necessary  
 “ that God shou'd interpose to prevent any  
 “ differences or disputes about them, is to  
 “ affirm it necessary, that God shou'd inter-  
 “ pose in a very extraordinary manner, tho'  
 “ there be no extraordinary occasion to re-  
 “ quire it. The great end of a revelation  
 “ from God can only be to acquaint man-  
 “ kind with his will in reference to their  
 “ duty, and to encourage them by *proper*  
 “ *motives* to perform it ; so that they may  
 “ obtain the divine favour, and secure their  
 “ own happiness.

“ Therefore all the objections form'd  
 “ against the sacred books upon account  
 “ of the differences that may be found in  
 “ the several copies we have of them, will  
 “ appear to be of no force to prove 'em  
 “ not written by a divine authority and  
 “ influence, till it can be prov'd, that the  
 “ original design of them is hereby quite  
 “ obscur'd ; and that therefore they are  
 “ insuffi-

“ insufficient to make men virtuous and  
“ happy.

“ And indeed, till this can be made out,  
“ the objection carries in it this manifest  
“ contradiction, That the Scriptures cannot  
“ be from God, because there is in them  
“ such a number of various readings, as  
“ render them *insufficient* to accomplish that  
“ great end, for which they are abundantly  
“ *sufficient* <sup>s</sup>.

Thus have we presented our reader with the opinion and judgment of great numbers of the most famous linguists, general scholars, sound critics and divines in all *Europe*, and the world, that the various readings in the sacred Scriptures do no ways prejudice or weaken, but rather give strength and advantage to the divine canon.

They were form'd by genius and education for a happy progress in these studies, had sagacity, industry, and judgment, were perpetually conversant in these studies, and others subservient to 'em; and therefore were the fittest and most capable persons to judge of, and determine these points.

<sup>s</sup> Mr. Sam. Chandler, in *Vindication of the Christian Religion*, p. 59, 60.

However, in the references we have made, and the excellent passages we have transcrib'd from 'em, we don't regard these great men as censurers, but as able advocates and defenders of this blessed cause: They do not only *assert*, but *prove*; and the friends and adorers of the inspir'd text don't insist upon their *authority*, and the *reputation* of their justly-celebrated names,—tho' that be very great, and of extraordinary weight, with equitable and modest people, —so much by far, as upon the *strong reasons*, and *resistless arguments*, by which they support their assertions and sound opinions given in this cause.

*Sixthly*, A great majority of the best and most antient manuscripts, and all the printed books publish'd by *Roman Catholics*, Christians of the church of *England*, *Lutherans*, *Calvinists*, and Christians of all denominations (if they deserve that venerable name) universally agree in the main, in every essential, both mystical, moral, and historical: When they differ in any respect, they don't argue from various lessons; but from the different interpretations of the sacred text; which all insist upon,



upon, as being satisfy'd, or pretending to be so at least, that the genuine uncontested original favours their party and opinion, if it be justly interpreted.

The *Greek* fathers, *St. Basil, Nazianzen, Athanasius, Cyril,* and *St. Chrysostom especially,* that has commented almost upon the whole New Testament, have in their writings given you very near the whole divine text: And how small and inconsiderable a difference is there between their readings and those of the manuscript and printed books?

From the accurate and beautiful books of Cardinal *Ximenes, Erasmus,* the primitive editor of the New Testament from the press, and of *Robert Stephens,* who accurately follow'd them, to the latest edition of this *divine and inestimable book,* there is no difference or variation, that materially alters the sense, or tarnishes the beauty, or much weakens the energy of the language of those heavenly writers.

Nor is there any momentous alteration or disagreement amongst 'em of so much consequence, as to give a rational man any umbrage of suspicion, that *God* has neglected his own *revelation,* or his holy *catho-*

*lick church* been wanting in their care of preserving pure and inviolate that most *ſacred and precious depositum*.

That we may draw to a conclusion: Suppoſing the writings of the evangelists and apoſtles to be written by the direction and inſpiration of God, which muſt be allow'd before there is any room for any objection againſt the canon of the New Teſtament on the account of various readings; 'tis highly conſonant to ſound ſenſe, and the notions that rational creatures muſt have of the ſupreme and all-perfect Being, firmly to believe that the ſame goodneſs and providence of God which took care for the *writing*, wou'd likewiſe take care for *preſerving theſe inestimable books*, ſo free at leaſt from corruption, that they might be ſufficient for thoſe moſt wiſe and gracious *ends*, for which they were *written and revealed* to mankind.

And that is, clearly and fully to inſtruct us in all points of Chriſtian faith and practice; thoroughly to furniſh *us to all works*; to qualify us for the immortal *inheritance of the ſaints in light*; and *make us wiſe to ſalvation*?

⁹ Vide Bp. Blackhall's Works, vol. 2. p. 275, 276:

When any rational considerate man sees several thousand various readings in a book said to be inspir'd from heaven, and prov'd to be so by miracles, and all the inward and external marks of credibility, and yet fully perceives, and has the suffrages of the greatest judges, that none of those alterations or various readings make any difference in any material article of doctrine, or historical relation; must he not reflect, that a watchful Providence has guarded a book, so *wonderfully* preserv'd, so *triumphantly* prevalent; tho' it was fiercely oppos'd by all the powers on earth, and in hell? Tho' it was always attack'd by the *malice* of enemies; and too often expos'd by the *folly* and *bigotry* of weak, tho' sincere, friends. Tho' it was hated and ridiculed by all lewd persons, free-thinkers, and loose livers; all the noisy shallow deists, haughty innovators, and stubborn heretics in the world.

I am afraid the good reader will think that I have dwelt too long upon this subject: And I cannot well defend myself against the charge; only beg leave to offer the following apology and reason; and humbly submit all to his judgment.

My design was to give a pretty full account of the various lections in the New Testament; to collect and place 'em in one regular view, which lay scatter'd in numerous volumes. This may be reckon'd a dry and unpleasent study. I have endeavour'd to diversify it, and treat my subject in as agreeable a manner as I cou'd, and the thing itself wou'd bear.

But, however, the knowledge of the various readings in the sacred authors, is absolutely necessary, and highly useful; and upon experience, and competent tryal, will not be found entirely unpleasent to sound scholars and divines.

This study of various lections is of very great advantage, as it engages the student and divine to search deeply into the *records* of our *salvation*, and the *words of eternal life*; as it gives us an intimate acquaintance with the language, phraseology, and sense of holy writ: as it helps the memory, and strengthens the judgment; as it makes those who are wisely employ'd in such good studies ready textuaries, and powerful in Scripture; and as it enables them to give an account of the hope that is in them; to  
 confute

confute the cavils of fanatical anti-scripturists; of some injudicious and fiery *Romanists*; and of all the shallow atheistical disputers of this world.

Lastly, 'Tis necessary, useful, and must be entertaining and agreeable to every sound Christian scholar, that has a due veneration for the sacred oracles of infallible truth, to be well acquainted with the various readings; because that doctrine judiciously stated and explained, makes up and forms one very good and strong argument for the TRUTH and DIVINITY of the CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

*T H E E N D .*



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

PHYSICS 351

LECTURE 1

LECTURE 2

LECTURE 3

LECTURE 4

LECTURE 5



# I N D E X

## T O T H I S

### S E C O N D V O L U M E.

## A

- A**CTS xxvii. 10, a solecism supposed there, proved not to be so, from Herodotus, 8
- i. 4. 23
- xxvi. 2, 3. 79
- xxvi. 23, 26, 27, 80
- xiii. 36. Vulgate Translation of it very just, 185. The Syriac Translation of it. *ibid.*
- Additions*, bold ones, foisted into the S. Text, 275, 276. One put after ver. 3. of St. Mark xvi. that argues the utmost presumption of the transcriber, 277
- Adroit* critics and transcribers cut the work they can't untie, 276
- Advantages* reap'd by the Pagan Writers, tho' dissembled, from the S. Books, 106
- Æolus's* reply to Juno, *Æn.* i. incomparably beautiful, 76, 77, 78
- Æthiopic* Version, 137
- Affectation* of novelty has mislead several great scholars, 257
- Agonistical* expressions of St. Paul, 107. Superior to several passages in Plato, *ibid.*
- Agony* of our B. Saviour, capable of exciting the strongest emotions, 279
- Agrippa's* answer to St. Paul, groundleily supposed ironical, 81
- Air* of pertness and confidence peculiar to people of little learning and no judgment. 33
- Albertus* confutes an avowment of the learned Gataker, 7. Vindicates the propriety of St. Luke, 14. Confounds the confidence of a celebrated Grammarian, 32. His curious observation in defence of the style and language of St. Paul, 69
- Alcaic* Verse with a Molosse interposed in Rev. x. 11. 100
- Alcibiades* instructed by Socrates to expect the Messiah, 111
- A 1 4 *Aldus,*

# I N D E X.

- Alaus*, a various reading of his, of no value. 228
- Alexandrian MS.* a version in Jer. viii. 10, not found in that of the Vatican, 102. Tho' inestimable, yet not exempt from corrupt spelling, 226. With the Vulgate guilty of a surprizing various reading, 267. The writer of it not perfectly acquainted with the genius of the Greek language, 269. Officiouly explains a place that was clear before, 271.
- Alexis*, the Comedian, a pure Attic author, quoted by Phrynichus against himself, 35
- Allegory*, a noble one in Eph. vi. 16, 1
- Allusion*, a beautiful one in Isai. li. 17. and Jer. xxv. 15. 189
- Ambiguous words*, their meaning how to be determined, 104
- Amendments* of pert Critics, always unnecessary, generally insolent, 304
- Amos* iv. 11. a proverbial strong expression, 64
- Amplification*, an harmonious one in St. Mark, 273
- Ἀναέλιμα*, how to be render'd with more advantage than at present, 197. Parallel instances from the best Greek classics, 198
- Ἀναλίσκω*, and other Greek words, their signification in the Evangelists defended from the best authors of Greece, 27
- Ἀντιλέγοντες χῆ*, in Acts xiii. 45. omitted by some weak persons in vain fear of tautology, 224
- Aorists*, first and second in the potential and subjunctive, or conjunctive moods, often equivalent to the future of the indicative, 284
- Apoc.* i. 4, 5. the grammar of it justified by a parallel place in Herodotus, 16
- xiv. 13. 35
- xiii. 3. 49
- xx. 11. [Vide *Revelations*] 18
- Apollo*, the favourite son of Jupiter, notions of the pagans concerning him, more applicable to the Son of God, 290
- Apollonius Alexandrinus*, a greater man than Phrynichus, 34. Uses the word *ἐκπαλαι* in the same sense with St. Peter, *ibid.*
- Apology* of the author for differing in opinion from men of great abilities, 1, 2. For dwelling so long on the subject of various lections, 355
- Ἀρχή*, its proper signification, 177. Translated too weakly. *ibid.*
- Ἄριστον* for *ἀρίστον*, in Luke xiv. 15. the fiction of a pert transcriber, 222. How both are used by the sacred writers, 223
- Aristophanes*, a change of a word in a verse of his, not approv'd, 13. His authority confounds the confidence of T. Magister, 32, 33
- Aristotle* produced as a parallel to Luke xvi. 9. 17. Instance of a pleonasm in him, 18. Uses the word *αναλίσκεν* in the same sense as the Evangelists, 27. One of the noblest moralists in the pagan world, *ibid.* A parallel expression in him to one in a sacred author, 103. Equally pure



# I N D E X.

pure and correct in his language, and clear and close in his reasoning, 204

*Arrian*, an admirable writer, his authority confounds the confidence of T. Magister, 32

*Arrians* and other antient hereticks, used to quibbling and cavilling, 154. An idle fancy of theirs confuted by St. Chrysostom, *ibid.* Take advantage of a weak translation, 177

*Article*, the use of it in the Greek language, 47. Instance of equal beauty in omitting it in one place, as in inserting it in another, 48

*Ἀθανάσιον ἰδέας*, a various reading of no value, 33

St. *Athanasius* sends fifty accurate copies of the sacred books to the emperor Constantine, 322

*Attic*, or good Greek, not determinable by the bold assertions of scholiasts and commentators, 30. Instances from Attic authors in behalf of the word *Ἰδέα*, as used by St. Matthew, 32

*Augment*, taken from the verb in St. Mark, 56. Frequent in the Ionic and poetical dialect, *ibid.* And in the best authors in the Athenian dialect, *ibid.*

St. *Augustin's* observation on the variety of translations of the Gospel in his time, 335

St. *Austin* confutes the atheistical Faustus in his charge upon the Christians of interpolating the Scriptures, 325

*Author* of the New Testament in Greek and English, lately publish'd, animadverted upon, 256. Meanly renders a passage in St. John, 295

## B

*Bad* consequences of praising one Evangelist at the expence of the rest, 23

*Βάπτισμα βαπτίζεσθαι*, a form of expiation in St. Matthew, parallel'd in some of the best Greek classics, 59

*Βάρεσας* & *Συμβίσις*, a beautiful opposition in a text wherein they are excepted against as tautology, 58. Defended by the authority of Tully and Herodotus, *ibid.*

St. *Barnabas* not the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, 309. His chief excellencies borrowed from St. Paul, *ibid.*

*Barnes*, *Joshua*, 152

*Bellarmin*, cardinal, his noble character, and great merit, 338. Declares fully for the sufficiency of Scripture to salvation, &c. *ibid.*

*Ben Asher* and *Ben Naphthali*, their various editions of the Hebrew Bible lessen not the value of the sacred text, 305

*Benefits* by our Saviour's passion, 287

*Beza's* fault in his translation of the New Testament, 143. Takes intolerable liberty with such difficult places as he cannot conquer, 149. Justly censures Erasmus, 185. His grand fault, 150. His luxury in turning a Greek word, 159

*Bigots* and theologues of the Roman Church only, undervalue the Hebrew Original, &c. 145

*Blunder*, a great one in the translators of the Bible, how it might have been prevented, 138.

# I N D E X.

138. *Blunders* of careless and stupid transcribers, 221
- Bochart*, his testimony with regard to the various readings on the New Testament, 343
- Βέλει*. in the Attic dialect, the same as βέλη. 167
- Dr. Bois*, his fears of a solecism Acts xxvii. 10. unnecessary, 8. Accounts for a difficulty in Acts xxvii. 33. 171. His advantageous alteration of the translation of Acts xiii. 36. and correction of a mistake in our version of Acts xxiv. 3. 166
- Brothers*, apply'd to relations and kinsmen in the sacred writers, justify'd by the example of Herodotus, 86
- C
- Cajetan*, Cardinal, censur'd for a heretic by a pert writer, 145
- Callimachus*, lines of his truly poetical, yet inferior to passages in the Acts, 73
- Calvinist* translators, their grand fault, 150
- Cambridge* manuscript, an usual and agreeable pleonasm audaciously alter'd by it for explanation sake, 271
- Camero's* opinion of a Greek phrase, confronted by those of the best classics, 3. His mistake on Mat. xviii. 19. 4
- Cantab.* manuscript II. an omission in it, 273
- Capellus* mistaken in a charge of Hebraisms, 5. His strange rule to judge of a various reading, 251. Tho' unwarrantable in many things, yet with regard to various readings does justice to the sacred text, 345
- Carpzovius's* resistless answers to Mr. Whiston, 241
- Castalio* imputes solecisms to the New Testament, 151. Not the only injury he has done the sacred writers, *ibid.* His beauties and defects, 151, to 157. A daring flight of his, 156
- Cavils* of enemies, of advantage to the divine books, 327
- Celsus's* charge of interpolations upon the Christians, retuted by Origen, 325
- Bp. Chandler's* observation on John vii. 28, 29. 178. His admirable explanation of Luke ii. 28. 292. His excellent performances in defence of Christianity, 292, 293
- Chandler, Mr. Samuel*, (a learned and judicious writer) does good service to Christianity, 349. Utterly confutes a celebrated metaphysician in his fallacious definition of a miracle, *ibid.* A choice piece of reasoning from him, *ib.*
- Changes of tenes*, suppression of antecedents, relatives, &c. numberless in the best authors of all nations, 94
- Chapters* in the New Testament faultily divided, 129, to 132
- Cheerful* worship in the church of England, how to be promoted, 127
- Χεῖλα not a meer Hebraism, 57
- Christ Jesus* displays his majesty, &c. in several lofty passages of the most beautiful simplicity, 75. His session at the right hand of God infinitely better supported than any of the pagan articles of belief, 76. Deliver'd in a language exalted above all the flights of

# I N D E X.

- of pagan eloquence or human wit, 77. His comfortable dying words, 113. His ejaculations, Luke xxii. 42. strangely weaken'd by our version, 167. His condescension and mildness vindicated from the harsh construction of some commentators, 194, & seq. His sufferings a proof of his humanity, 231. Apprehensions of some weak Christians in relation to them, *ibid.* His claim to divine honours in John vii. 34. 296. Authentic reading and great beauty and variety of his answer to the rich young man, 300. Clear'd from Porphyry's charge of irresolution, 302. And of inconstancy, 303. Assum'd our nature without our faults, *ibid.*
- Christians* of all denominations agree in the main points of the Gospel, 352
- Christian* Institutes commend- ed, 128
- Chrysostom* singular in adding to a graceful period of St Paul, 66. Confutes an idle fancy of the Arians, 154. His accuracy on Col. ii. 11. 191. Inaccuracies of his, 232. A very bold and inexcusable alteration of his, *ibid.* His reason for it questionable, 23. Makes an omission, 300
- Cicero's* noble expression on the immortality of the soul, 117. An unaccountable flight in him, 156
- Citations.* See *Quotations.*
- Classic* authors advantag'd by various readings, 306. Those of them of which there is only one manuscript, have most defects, and hardest to be corrected, *ibid.*
- Classicalness* of the sacred writers asserted by parallel passages from the best authors of old Greece, 59
- Classics* sometimes put the crime for the atonement of it, 183
- Clemens Alexandrinus* unaccurately quotes Eph. iv. 26. 231
- Clemens Romanus* takes great liberty in altering the words of Scripture, 234, 235
- P. *Clement VIII.* his translation of the Bible, 144
- St. *Clement* unable by genius or education to equal St. Paul, 309. His chief excellencies borrow'd from St. Paul, *ibid.* Could not translate the epistle to the Hebrews into such Greek as we have it in, 310.
- M. *Le Clerc's* observation on the head of wilful falsifications of Scripture, 266. Not always unjustly harsh upon the fathers, 278. Makes a proper return to a rash censure of St. Epiphanius, *ibid.* Passages from him in relation to the various lessons in the New Testament, 348
- Codex Cantab.* the writer of it, guilty of a strange negligence, 260. Of an egregious absurdity, *ibid.*
- Mr. *Collier* mistaken in an author's name, 344
- Colof.* iii. 1, 2. 11
- ii. 5. 54
- ii. 8. 55
- ii. 1, 2, 3. a sublime and marvellous passage, 140
- i. 15. how it ought to be render'd, 173
- Commentator*, a learned one, his opinion relating to repetitions refuted, 17. Severe on the sacred writers in a charge of solecism, 18. Unfairly ranges and

# I N D E X.

- and cites their periods, 19.  
Mistaken in a bold affirmation, *ibid.* Places he brings as parallel do not come up to his purpose, *ibid.* His second instance foreign and unseasonable, *ibid.* Province of a commentator, 29. Ridiculous when they go beyond it, *ibid.* Danger to young gentlemen from their bold determinations, 30
- Commonwealth* of letters in danger'd by arbitrary criticisms, and bold conjectures, 241
- Concession* of some Christian critics to Porphyry, rash and unnecessary, 302
- Confusions* in nature, not allow'd by the author of order, &c. 21
- Conjectures*, tho' ingenious, if needless, not to be admitted as a various reading, 221
- Copyists.* See *Transcribers.*
- 1 Cor. x. 2. 13  
2 Cor. v. 1. 19  
2 Cor. xiii. 4. 54  
1 Cor. vi. 8. 56  
2 Cor. i. 8. a grand and eloquent passage, 62  
1 Cor. viii. 10. parallel'd by Mal. iii. 14, 15. 105  
1 Cor. ix. 24, 25. preferr'd to a noble passage in Plato, 108  
2 Cor. vi. 6. not well translated, 191
- Corruptions* in the Greek since its decline, [by false spelling] 226. Not possible to creep into the sacred text in the time of the apostles, 319. Why not in the age next to them, 320. Morally impossible to introduce *corruptions* in after times, 321
- Critical* learning, tho' it has put men upon trifling, yet has done service to the Christian religion, 324
- Critics*, a great number of them mistaken in a supposed Hebraism, 6. Take unnecessary pains to solve a passage in Luke xvi. 9. 16
- Critics*, speak fine things of St. Luke, but with a bad intention, 22. Aukward ones, fit only to fill the lowest seats of learning, yet presume to take the chair, 30. An over-wise critic mistaken, vainly confines terms common in the purest Grecians, to the Hebrew idiom, 214
- Crojus's* detencé of the sacred book, 242. His observation on the inattention and inaccuracy of transcribers, 267
- Curcellaus's* partiality and injustice, 254. Violates the Greek idiom, *ibid.* Puzzles himself and reader, 258. Acknowledges himself govern'd by meer guesses and imagination, *ibid.*

## D

- Dabar*, in Hebrew, what words it answers to in Greek, 5
- $\Delta\alpha\pi\alpha\delta\alpha\omega$ , 27, 28
- $\Delta\epsilon$  sometimes the same as  $\delta\delta$ , 182
- Dead men*, a name to whom emphatically given, 68
- Death*, beautifully represented, 93
- Demetrius Phalereus*, a sound and elegant critic, 163
- Demosthenes* never affected unnecessary ornaments of language, 100. Yet has several varieties in his close prose, *ibid.*
- Dennys* of Halicarnassus, his criticism on Thucydides, manifests

# I N D E X.

<p>feels his ingratitude and injudiciousness, 37. Guilty of ignorance or envy, 38</p> <p><i>Deut.</i> xiii. 11. 6</p> <p><math>\Delta\iota\delta</math>, how it may be render'd, 181</p> <p><i>Dialects</i>, variety of them moderately used, graceful now, and useful originally, 55</p> <p><i>Difficulties</i> in the divine writers solv'd and clear'd, 43, 44.</p> <p>One in <i>Acts</i> xxvii. 33. taken off, 172</p> <p><i>Discourse</i> on the various readings of the New Testament, 217</p> <p><i>Dissertation</i> of a learned foreigner to prove all the diseases cured by Christ, incurable by human art, 25. On the division of the New Testament into chapters and verses, 123</p> <p><i>Divine</i> originals to be studied with care and caution, 144. See <i>Originals</i>.</p> <p><i>Divinity</i> of our Saviour, a clear proof of it in <i>Rom.</i> ix. 5. 252. Acknowledg'd by one of the most learned of the Unitarians, 254</p> <p><i>Division</i> of the sacred book into chapters and verses, very faulty, 124. A new one recommended, 126. Conveniencies thereof, 127</p> <p><i>Dominicus Bannes</i>, 339</p> <p><i>Dupin's</i> ingenuity and moderation, 337</p>	<p><math>\text{Ἐκατηίδισσαν}</math>, a various reading of <math>\text{Ἐκατηίδισσαντο}</math>, not sufficiently supported, 13</p> <p><i>Eccles.</i> iv. 15. 18</p> <p><i>Editions</i> of the sacred books, none of them different in essentials, 353</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐε}</math>, a particle of wishing, 167</p> <p><i>Ejaculations</i> of our Saviour, <i>Luk.</i> xxii. 42. strangely weaken'd by our translation, 167</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐεμ}</math>, <i>John</i> vii. 34. different senses of the word as accented, 294. H. Stephens's conjecture about the sense of it, 295. Unauthoritatively render'd by a late translator, <i>ibid.</i> Superiority of the English version of this passage to that of this author, 296</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐεε}</math>, true Greek, 7</p> <p><math>\text{Ἡκέσατε με}</math>, pure Greek, 23</p> <p><i>Ellipsis</i>, a remarkable one in <i>St. Peter</i>, defended, 96. Bp. Sherlock's observation on it, 97</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων}</math>, pure Greek, &amp;c. 3</p> <p><i>English</i> language, enrich'd with Greek phrases, 53</p> <p><i>English</i> version. See <i>Version</i>.</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐν}</math> for <math>\text{ἔστ}</math>, or <math>\text{ἔρῆστ}</math>, not peculiar to the poets, 57</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐν ὀλίγω}</math>, not an impropriety, 84</p> <p><math>\text{Ἐξάνη}</math> for <math>\text{ἦλαθε}</math>, in <i>Luke</i> ix. 8. parallel'd in <i>Plato</i>, 62</p> <p><i>Ephes.</i> v. 31. 50</p> <p>— i. 17, 18, 19. a passage above criticism or praise, 97</p> <p><i>Ephes.</i> iii. 14, ad 19. make up but one full period, 155. Ill translated by <i>Castalio</i>, <i>ibid.</i></p> <p><i>Ephes.</i> iv. 12. our translation of it faulty, 173. Amended by <i>Dr. Marshall</i>, <i>ibid.</i></p> <p><i>Epiphenomena</i>, a noble one in <i>St. Peter</i>, 321</p>
<h2 style="margin: 0;">E</h2>	
<p><math>\text{Ἐ}</math>, a particle of interrogation, 164, 165</p> <p><i>Earliest</i> times, abounded with men of proud and loose tempers, 246</p> <p><i>Eastern</i> churches, their care of the purity of the sacred books, 321</p>	

# I N D E X.

- Peter, 180. Unnaturally divided, *ibid.*
- Ἐπι αληθείαι, equally used by sacred and foreign authors, 214
- St. Epiphanius, a rash censure of his justly retorted by M. Le Clerc, 278
- Eraimus, on John vi. 57. strangely opposes the stream of commentators, 181. A reading of his justly censur'd by Beza, 185. A various reading of his, of no value, 228. His presumptuous liberty with the sacred text, 252. Depreciates the original reading by faulty editions condemn'd by himself, 253. His sincerity question'd by father Simon, 254. Unwarrantably changes ἔτι for ἔπος, and mispoints the passage to favour his rashness, 274
- Ἐπριζωμοί, 19
- Ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, how it may be render'd, *ibid.*
- Essential points in the divine writers, a sufficient harmony in them to obviate all scruples, 348
- Ἐπιμοι in the Alexandrian manuscript, Mat. xxv. 10. and not ἔπιμοι, the true reading, 269. The copyist's unguarded scruple misleads him, *ibid.*
- Evangelists, all four equally pure, 23. Compar'd in their relation of healing the woman with the bloody flux, 25. Want no defence on this head, *ibid.* Their use of the words πάλω and πάλωμαι justify'd from Homer, 28. Dishonour'd by the saucy forwardness of scholiasts, &c. 30. A difficulty in them solved, 169
- Ἐυρέπεια, a faulty various reading, 12
- Euripides, 31. His authority quoted against a bold derivation of Porphyry, 46. Uses the word ἔνεργα for πλὴν, 50
- Eusebius sends fifty accurate copies of the New Testament to Constantine the Great, 322
- Eustathius's grammatical remark on a line of Homer, 41
- Ἐξίχυσθη, 19
- Expletives, in the Greek, often better to be left untranslated, 182, 200

## F

- Faithful, the word used by the antient pagans as a sneer on the primitive Christians, as orthotox is now by infidels, 325
- False spelling, not a various reading, 225. Many of those faults in the most valuable Greek manuscripts, 226
- Falshood, demonstrable by gestures, signs, actions, &c. as well as by words, 103
- Falsifications, wilful ones, very few of them in the sacred text, 265. And why, 266. M. Le Clerc's observation on this head, *ibid.*
- Fanciful suppositions of a learned gentleman on Jude ver. 7. 20
- Fathers, tho' they take a liberty in quoting the Scriptures, yet in all controversies, appeal to the letter, 243. This liberty usual with the noblest classic authors, 238. Faithful witnesses of the truth, 243. Their conscientious regard for the purity of the Scriptures, 246. Reasons why in the primitive

# I N D E X.

- tive times their vigilance on this head was necessary, *ibid.*  
 See *Primitive*.
- Faults** found by low cavillers, in illustrious writers, 38. In the translations of the New Testament, 142. One in our present translation avoided by the old one, by H. Stephens, and by the oriental versions, 171
- Faustus** the Manichee, confuted by St. Austin, 325
- Dr. Fiddes's** sense of Rom. i. 18. 213. His curious remark relating to various readings in the holy books, 323. His observation on the effects of critical learning, 324. A judicious remark of his, 328
- Free-thinkers**, pretended ones, atheistical dictators, shallow novices, noisy cavillers, unworthy to sit in any chair, but that of the scorner, 240. Ungrateful in ridiculing Mr. Whiston, 241
- Fruit of the vine**, right meaning of the phrase in Scripture, 4
- G
- Γὰρ**, in the beginning of a sentence, not peculiar to poets, 31
- Gal. vi. 17.** allusion to an Egyptian custom, 66
- Bp. Gastrell**, his modest and judicious liberty with the Scriptures, 231. That of the fathers generally no more than his, *ibid.*
- Gataker's** censure of the word *ἐν* confuted, 7. Mistaken in his opinion relating to a Hebraism, 60. And in another magisterial assertion, 63
- Gender**, change of it, common with sacred and secular writers, 38
- Gen. vi. 1, 2.** 20
- Gen. ii. 24.** 50
- Geneva** manuscript, the writer of it, changes a word thro' ignorance, 269. Dr. Mill's character of him, *ibid.*
- Genitive** case, used in good authors in the sense of preference and superiority, 176
- Genius's**, great ones. admire in St. Paul, what little critics condemn as irregular, 88
- St. German's** manuscript, the transcriber of it, to shew his learning, alters the sacred text in 1 Cor. xii. 25. 270
- Glosses**, presumptuous ones, of conceited transcribers, 223
- Gospel** of Christ, the spiritual law of all Christian nations, 316. Of the utmost importance therefore, to be kept inviolate, *ibid.* How rever'd by the primitive Christians, 317. Easier to forge a statute-book than a Gospel, *ibid.* Impossible to introduce into it, such corruptions as would affect its doctrines, morals, or mysteries, 318. Corrupting it, not charg'd on the Christians by the generality of pagan or heretical enemies, 326. Efforts of its enemies turn'd to the illustration of it, 327. First enemies of Christianity never objected against its genuineness, 329. Essentials of it agreed in by the best manuscripts, and by Christians of all denominations, 352. Watchful care of Providence over it, 353. All the editions of it agree in essentials, *ibid.* The wise and gracious

# I N D E X.

- cious ends for which it was reveal'd to us, 354. How wonderfully preserv'd, tho' often expos'd thro' bigotry, hatred, or libertinism, 355
- Grammar*, figurative, necessary to be understood, 270
- Grammarians*, their use, 29. Ridiculous when they exceed their bounds, *ibid.* See *Scholiasts*, *Lexicon writers*, *Commentators*, &c.
- Greek*, and all other languages, afford many words of contrary significations, 104. How such must be determin'd, *ib.*
- Greek*, and Latin, how weaken'd and blemish'd, 149
- Greek* language, delights in little words, 182. No other language will bear them all, *ibid.*
- Greek* manuscript, grandly absurd in Col. ii. 5. 223
- Greek* original, deform'd by the vulgar version, 148
- Greek* scholiasts, &c. their use and abuse, 29. Incompetent judges, 30. Solemn triflers, *ibid.* See *Scholiasts*.
- P. *Gregory* XIV. begins a translation of the Bible, 144
- Grotius*, very often mistaken in his notion of Hebraisms, &c.
3. Confuted on John xv. 7. by Hutcheson, 4. Mistaken in ranking  $\chi$ , in some cases, among Hebraisms, 5. Takes a strange freedom with the sacred writers, 229. Guilty of a faulty presumption in altering the sacred text, 252. His rash averment, 253
- Grounds and Reasons*, a book that seems to be written by an antichristian clan, and not by one man, 349
- H
- Halak*, 18
- Bp. *Hare's* fine passage vindicating St. Paul, 95
- Harmony* in essential points in the sacred writings, 348
- Heads* not happily organized, fancy a beauty to be a tauology, 138
- Healing*, the proper Greek word for it, used by all the four Evangelists, 26
- Heathen* Philosophers prove the necessity of Revelation, and the divine Mission, 108, & seq. Appris'd of the low estate and sufferings of the expected Messiah, 115
- Heathen* Scheme, how low and poor, compar'd to that of the Gospel, 120
- Hebraisms* in the sacred book necessary, 2. Contribute to the grandeur and beauty of the Greek language, *ibid.* When to be objected to, *ibid.* Such of them as preserve the construction of the Greek grammar, cannot be solecisms, 93. Charges of two confuted, *ibid.* Passages causelessly censur'd for such, 156, 157
- Hebrew* Bible, its numerous varieties, 305. Not prejudic'd by them, *ibid.*
- Hebr.* x. 33. 53
- xi. 12. 56
- i. 6. }
- i. 3. }
- vii. 25. } 77
- viii. 1. }
- vii. 25. }
- ix. 24. } 112
- xii, 22, 23, 24. a noble piece of eloquence, 120
- Hebrew*



# I N D E X.

<p><i>Hebrew</i> Original, by whom undervalued, 145</p> <p><i>Hebr.</i> xii. 4, 5. 179</p> <p>— ix. 28. how it should have been translated, 183</p> <p>— iii. 7. translation of it how to be amended, 198</p> <p>— x. 33. instance of the injudiciousness of scholiasts, 224</p> <p><i>Hebrews</i>, a passage in that epistle prefer'd to any one in the classics, 48. Written by St. Paul, 308. Vain notion of such as are of the contrary opinion, 308 to 311</p> <p><i>Heinsius</i> wrong in his censure of a Hebraism, 5. Makes no better a criticism than a compliment, 82. Causelessly charges a form of speech for Hellenistical, 157. Makes very bold with St. Jude, 158. His other performances shew him to be equally forward and unfortunate, 159. Vainly attempts to establish a various reading, 227. Authority of Plato and Virgil against him; 228. Indulges himself with frivolous conjectures, 229. Yet censures less liberties in the Fathers, 230</p> <p><i>Heretical</i> Misinterpreters in the earliest Ages, 247</p> <p><i>Heretics</i> of contradictory notions, spies upon one another, and of advantage to that doctrine they meant to confound, 327</p> <p><i>Herodotus</i>, a difficult construction in him, 8. Uses a nominative case without a verb, 87. Has faults which grate the ears of lower critics, as much as any passage they censure in St. Paul, 87. The father of Greek historians, 99.</p>	<p>An appearance of absurdity in him obviated, <i>ibid.</i></p> <p><i>Hesiod</i>, fam'd for propriety and facility of expression, 193</p> <p><i>Hexameter</i>, a good one in the sacred authors, 100</p> <p><i>S. Hilary</i>, weakly offended at the strong expressions of our Saviour's disgraces on earth, 281</p> <p><i>Hippocrates</i>, uses Σάνη for an human body, 19</p> <p><i>Hody</i>, Dr. 147</p> <p><i>Homer</i> uses the word μάστιγ in the same sense with St. Mark, 26. His authority justifies other words us'd by the divine historians, 28</p> <p><i>Hoseh shaker</i>, how translated in the Septuagint, 102</p> <p><i>Mr. Howell</i>, removes a difficulty in the Acts, 172</p> <p><i>Dr. Hutcheson</i> confutes Grotius, 4. His Xenophon commended, 12</p> <p><i>Hyperbole</i>, a bold and beautiful one in Jeremiah; 102</p>
I	
<p><i>Iambic</i>, a noble one in St. Peter's</p> <p><i>St. James</i> ii. 19. 41</p> <p><i>St. James</i> defended from Ctelias, 42</p> <p><i>St. James</i> v. 5. how it ought to have been translated, 183</p> <p>Ἰεζου, 26</p> <p><i>Idea</i>, used in the same sense by St. Matthew and by authors of the highest rank, 32</p> <p><i>Idolatry</i>, the extended sense of the word, 208, 209</p> <p><i>Fer.</i> vi. 7. 26</p> <p><i>Fer.</i> xiii. 23. a beautiful and bold hyperbole, 102. Parallell'd in Pindar, Plato, and Aristotle, 103</p>	<p>St. <i>Jerome</i>; 103</p>
B b	

# I N D E X.

- St. Jerome*, 144. Guilty of boldness and inconstancy, 310. Censur'd by Erasmus, *ibid.* Expressions of his strangely bold, *ibid.* Blam'd by father Simon, 341  
*Jews*, why they stumbled at the doctrine of Christ, 114. Prudent at first, to attempt to gain them by gentle methods, 297. Tho' they differently read the Hebrew Bible, never charge each other with interpolations, frauds, or corruptions, 306. Their great care of the sacred text, *ibid.*  
*St. Ignatius's* variations from Scripture, 233  
*Ignorance* and saucy forwardness of scholiasts, commentators, grammarians, &c. 30  
*Improprieties*, not to be charg'd on good authors by scholiasts, grammarians, &c. 29  
*Indefinite* phrases in Xenophon, 157. In Isocrates, in Virgil, in Aristotle, *ibid.*  
*Inquisition*, their proceedings give occasion for depreciating the Hebrew original, 146  
*Inspired* writers, dishonour'd obliquely by formal scholiasts, 30. Their super-excellence over the other classics, 64  
*Interpreters*, faultily ambitious, 159. An antient one, his barbarous translation from a vicious reading, 286  
*Invidious* praises of some critics, of St. Luke's style, &c. 23  
*Job* xxi. 9. 26  
*Job* xxxi. 24. Its spirit check'd by a paraphrase of the Septuagint, 209  
*St. John's* Gospel clear'd from the aspersions of a learned commentator, 19. When written, 319. A supplement to the three evangelists, *ibid.* His zeal against heretical innovators, 319  
*St. John* xx. 10. 14  
 — xiii. 13. 16  
 — vii. 1. 18  
 — viii. 9. 44  
 — xiv. 14. — v. 23. 77  
*St. John's*, a strong expression in him, originally a Hebrew beauty, borrow'd and imitated by the purest Greek authors, 102  
*1. John* ii. 1, 2. 112  
 — i. 11. 114  
*St. John* xx. 17. English translation of it, how to be amended, 194, 197  
*John* vii. 17. how it ought to be render'd, 212  
*St. Irenaeus's* solemn adjuration to the transcribers of his book, 244. His great regard to the sacred writers, &c. *ib.* His tender reproof of Florinus on his apostacy, 245. His strong testimony to the truth of Christianity, *ibid.*  
*Irregular* periods, &c. thro' vehemence of spirit in St. Paul, censur'd by little critics, admir'd by great genius's, 88  
*Isocrates*, brought to parallel Luke xvi. 9. 17  
*St. Jude*, ver. 7. defended against the reveries of a certain author, 20. Who makes a bold charge on the divinely-inspired apostle, *ibid.* This author reprehended, 21, 22. A vigorous form of expression in this apostle, superior to one in Theocritus, 64. Ver. 3. obscurely render'd in our version, 200. How to be amended, 201

# I N D E X.

## K

- Καὶ** used interrogatively in the beginning of a sentence, not an Hebraism, 5
- Καὶ ταῦτα**, an elegant Atticism, 56
- Κακοπαθῆω**, a good compound word, 159. Beza's luxuriance in turning it, *ibid.*
- Καμύσαι**, its use defended from Homer, Hesiod, &c. 34
- Καταβολὴ κόσμου**, in St. Matth. and St. Peter, parallel'd in Pindar, 60
- Καταλύσαι ἢ νόμον**, good Greek, 5
- Κατα μῶν**, &c. causelessly ridicul'd by Lucian, 44
- Καθ' ἑῶς**, use of it defended from the censures of sharp critics, 43. How the analogy of grammar allows it to be turn'd, *ibid.*
- Keri* and *Ketib*, 305
- Knatchbull*, Sir N. an alteration of his unnecessary, tho' ingenious, 10
- Kuster's* wrong assertion, 12. He is too rash and positive, 13. His unauthoriz'd change of a word in Aristophanes, *ib.* His critical presumption corrected out of his own author, 14. How led into a rash censure, 135

## L

- Λακῶν** exactly answers to **ταχῶν**, 8
- Latin* language, will not bear the translation of the Greek articles, 148. Beza faulty herein, *ibid.*
- Λίγων**, 16
- Bp. *Leng's* observation upon Mahomet's concessions in fa-

- vour of our Saviour and his Gospel, 329
- Mr. *Lefley*, his just censure of the Socinians, 255. His just observation on the various readings of the divine authors, 315. A noble defender of Christianity, 318
- Leusden*, 343
- Lexicon*-writers, are only to explain difficult words, 29. When they presume to correct their authors, ridiculous, *ibid.* See *Scholiasis*, *Commentators*, &c.
- Liberties*, unjustifiable ones, taken by great men in altering the sacred text, 250, ad 253
- Dr. *Lightfoot*, a bold assertion of his censur'd, 4
- Locke*, his emphatical account of the faulty division of the New Testament, 125
- Λόγχοι**, 228
- Λόγοι**, how used by Sophocles, 6
- Longinus's* ἰοίλοι defended, 9
- Lord's Prayer*, the ground-work and pattern of all prayer, 112
- Λέω**, its propriety, and proper reading, 288
- Lucas Brugensis*, presumptuously disparages the original Hebrew of the Old Testament, 331. Instance of his disingenuity, *ibid.* His monstrous assurance, *ibid.*
- Lucian*, a merry buffoon, charges better authors than himself with solecisms, 42. His cavils confuted, 43, 44. Directs words to be vomited up, that would have sat easy upon a sounder stomach, 44. His intolerable insolence with regard to Plato, *ibid.*
- Lucretius* uses *vas* for *corpore*, 19
- Ludovicus de Dieu*, 344
- B b 2 *Luke*

# I N D E X.

<p><i>Luke</i> ii. 51. 6            — x. ult. 11            — ii. 12. — ii. 5. 13            — xvi. 40. 14            — ii. 49. 15            — xvi. 9. unnecessary pains taken to solve a passage there, 16  <i>Luke</i> viii. 43, 44. 24            — ix. 49 35            — xx. 25. 54            — xxiv. 49. 75            — vi. 27, ad 37. a noble passage, 106            — ii. 38. 291            St. <i>Luke</i>, &amp;c. obliquely wounded by Tanaquil Faber's bold liberties, 9. And by Kuster, 14. His fine style and beauties, 22. Intended not, by a certain phrase, to excuse the physicians, 25. Defended from random imputations of solecism, 31. Defended against the cavils of Phrynichus, 35, 36. Preface to his Gospel monstrously divided, 132  <i>Luxuriancy</i> in a translator, 156  <i>Lyffias</i> the orator, condemn'd causelessly by Phrynichus, 35</p>	<p><i>Mark</i> x. 26. 5            — v. 25, 29. 24            — xiv. 19. 44            — x. 7. 50            — xv. 7. 56            — iii. 5. 71            — xvi. 17, 18. 75            — iii. 31, 32. 86            — xiv. 3. wrong translated in our version, 166            — v. 15. a very glorious passage, 272. Wrong notions of some small critics relating thereto, <i>ibid.</i>            St. <i>Mark's</i> phrase relating to the cure of the flux of blood, intelligible, beautiful, emphatical, 24. By a different phrase from St. <i>Luke</i>, meant not to blame the physicians, 25            Dr. <i>Marshal's</i> valuable amendment of a text in our version, 173. His translation of <i>John</i> xi. 25, 26. preferr'd to our version, 212            Mr. <i>Martin's</i> reasoning against Mr. <i>Emlyn</i>, irresistible, 260.            Prefers two readings to the establish'd text, upon the most incompetent authority, 263.            His character of the writer of the Geneva manuscript, 269  <i>Masry</i> ♂, 26  <i>Matt.</i> v. 17. 5            — xxvi. 28. 7            — ix. 20. 25            — xxviii. 3. 32            — xix. 5. 50            — xxvi. 69. 56            — xxviii. 18, 19, 20. 75            — xii. 46, 47. 86            — i. 23. a good hexameter, 100            — v. 43, ad fin. a noble passage, 106  <i>Maxim</i>, an incontest'd one, 103  <i>Metaphor</i>, in the sacred writers, defended, 105            Dr. <i>Mill's</i></p>
<p>M</p>	
<p><i>Magister, Thomas</i>, mistaken in censuring an elegant metaphor in St. <i>Matt.</i> iv. As also in relation to the word <i>ἰδέα</i>, 32, 33  <i>Mahomer's</i> concessions in favour of our blessed Saviour, 329  <i>Manichees</i>, why, if they would, they could not corrupt the Scriptures, 326  <i>Manuscripts</i>, great number of precious ones remaining, 217            How to judge which are the best, 249, 250. Some of the best have odd and peculiar alterations, 276  <i>Manutius</i> reprovd, 241</p>	<p>241</p>

# I N D E X.

Dr. Mill's solution of a difficulty in the evangelists, justify'd, 169. Takes a prodigious liberty in altering an establish'd reading, 225. Confuted by Dr. Whitby, *ibid.* His great pains and merit, 258, 259. Defended against Dr. Whitby, 259. Wrests several texts out of the hands of innovators, &c. 260. Yet inexcusable in three things, *ibid.* His adversary's advantage over him, 261. His monstrous liberties with the sacred text, 262. Presumptuously dispossesses above 2000 sound and antient readings, *ibid.* Unaccountable judgment on a various reading, 287. His undue liberty with the sacred text, 332. His due praises, *ibid.* Clear'd from a bad intention, *ibid.* Proves, that the sacred text can receive no damage from various readings, 334

*Μισογυμναι*, 63

*Misrepresentations* of the sacred authors from pert critics, who neither rightly understand human nature, nor human languages, 304

*Mission* from heaven, mention'd by the antient philosophers, 108

*Modern* way of writing and spelling the Greek language censur'd, 226

*Moral* philosophy, a preparative to the Gospel, 109, 114

*Morinus*, a flagrant instance of bigotry, &c. 330

*Mos* and *mores*, how used by Latin classics, 40

*Municipal* laws, of any country, more easily corrupted or forg'd than the Gospel, 318

## N

N [ν] often inserted in prose to enoble the sound, 41

*Negative* particle, in *Gal.* ii. 5. omitted in some few books, 296. That it ought to be retain'd, prov'd, 298

*Νημοι* for *νημοι*, 1 *Theff.* ii. 7. a great mistake, 221

*Νησεια*, *Acts* xxvii. 9. turn'd into *Νηπειωια*, a bold and groundless conjecture, 156

*Neuter* noun plural, answer'd by a verb plural, 41

*New Testament*, its present faulty division of chapters, &c. 123. Places in it misrepresented and weaken'd by our translation, 161. An uncommon phrase in it justify'd, 202. Why not liable to hazards by revolutions, &c. 312, 313. Why more liable to various readings than any other book, 315. Care of Providence over it, *ibid.* The ecclesiastical law of all Christian nations, 316. Its consequence to be kept inviolate, *ibid.* Not possible to corrupt it in essentials, 318, 319. Originals in being in the time of Tertullian, 320. See *Originals*, and *Gospel*.

*New Testament* in Greek and Latin, lately publish'd, animadverted upon, 256

*New Testament* writers, style, &c. by whom prejudic'd, 30

*Nibnu*, well render'd, 105

*Nominative*, for the vocative, a pure form of expression, 9

*Nouns*, collective, not unusual in the sublimest Greek authors, 70

*Numb.* xxiv. ult. ] 14

# I N D E X.

## O

- 'O  $\text{ὅ}$ , turn'd into  $\text{τὸ ὅ}$ , a various reading of no consideration, 43  
 Offence unjustly taken by weak minds, on occasion of our Saviour's compassionate temper, 278. And agony, 279  
 $\text{Ὁμοδομιαν ἴσασαι}$ , 1 Cor. viii. 10. defended, 104. Parallel'd with Mal. iii. 14, 15. 105  
 Old Testament translators justify'd in their rendering the word *Dabar*, 5  
 Omission in Col. i. 14. of antient date, 267  
 Oriental versions, 137. Of admirable use, 143. Their harmony prove the divine original, *ibid.*  
 Origen's sense of Col. i. 15. follow'd by Rufinus, 173. Confutes Celsus's charge of interpolation, 325  
 Originals of the sacred book, in being in the third century, 320. Written in a language then universally understood, 321. Morally impossible to corrupt them, *ibid.* Proof of their genuineness stronger than can be produced for any other writings so antient, 328  
 'On, an elegant pleonasm, expung'd by Erasmus, 252  
 'Ouvexa, how used by Euripides, 50  
 O $\text{ὄ}$   $\text{⊕}$ , 273  
 Oxford paraphrase, &c. 137. How Rom. i. 18. is render'd by it, 213

## P

Pagan writers, notions of Apollo have a similitude to Jesus Christ, 74

Parallel places in the Greek classics to Luke ii. 49. In Herodotus to Apoc. i. 4, 5. 16  
 Paraphrase, a particular one of the Septuagint, has check'd the spirit of the original, 209  
 Particles in the Greek, profuse use of them, wherein beautiful, 149. The particle  $\text{ἐν ᾧ}$ , how properly to be translated, 203, 204  
 $\text{Πᾶς ἔ}$ , or  $\text{μὴ}$ , for  $\text{ἐδέξ$ , classical Greek, 6  
 Passages of like import, in Herodotus, in John xx. 10. the Septuagint, and Numb. xxiv. ult. 14. A grand passage in St. Peter, defended from the charge of solecism, 34. A suppos'd difficult one clear'd, 43, 44. Remarkable ones illustrating the sacred books, 85  
 Passovinus, tho' a zealous advocate for the Vulgate, prefers the Hebrew original to it, 341  
 St. Paul, defended in using the word  $\text{συν⊕}$ , 19. Uses a proverbial expression with exceeding propriety, 66. Admirably learned, *ib.* Has frequent allusions to the customs of the Jews, Greeks, and Romans, *ibid.* His beauties not discernible by the unlearned, *ibid.* Has an eye, Gal. vi. 17. to a famous Egyptian custom, 66, 67, 68. Not less happy in his style than Virgil, 79. His engaging address to Agrippa, *ibid.* His modesty and discretion, *ibid.* His excellent conduct before Agrippa and Festus, 80. His reply to Agrippa, a grand passage, 82. Exults in prospect of future happiness, 118. How different

# I N D E X.

- rent his, from the dubious hopes of the best heathens, *ib.*  
 His triumph on a near prospect of a bloody death, *ibid.*  
 Writes often above the confinement of vulgar grammar, but never contrary to the true analogy and reason of grammar in general, 286. His zeal against Judaizers duly shewn, 298. Prov'd to be the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, 308, 309. His style, &c. defended from St. Jerom, 310. Not a novice in Greek, 311. His reasoning and language above the low cavils of malice or infidelity, *ibid.* Invulnerable to the attacks of forward grammarians, philologers, &c. 312
- Dr. *Pearce*, justly reproves *Manutius*, 241
- Bp. *Pearson's* excellent observation on a passage in the *Philippians*, 200
- Peculiarities*, falsely charg'd on the sacred writers, 49. More surprizing and bolder ones in the first-rate Grecians, 49, ad 55
- Πέθειν, the use of it defended, 84
- Πεπευσμένον, ill-translated in our version, 168
- Πεεπαλώ, not Hellenistical, 18
- Pert* and ignorant transcribers, omit and alter passages they cannot relish, 304
- Pertness* and confidence, peculiar to people of little learning, and no judgment, 33
- St. *Peter*, his use of the word ἐκπαλαι defended, 34. Tho' bold and free in his grammar, yet not censurable by good judges, 70. Harsher forms of expression in the Greek classics, than in him, *ibid.*
- 2 *Pet.* ii. 3. 34
- 1 *Pet.* v. 10. a clean and numerous period, 91
- ii. 22. a noble Iambic, with the addition of a syllable, 101
- ii. 3. how to be amended in the version, 204
- 2 *Pet.* iii. 15, 16. a remarkable and early instance of heretical depravers of the sacred volumes, 247
- Πεζῶν, how to be better render'd than in our version, 204, 205
- Philem.* ver. 20. 13
- Philip.* ii. 2. 18
- i. 21, 23. 119
- ii. 25, 26, 27, 28. if compacted into one noble period, hardly to be equall'd, 134
- Philip.* ii. 17. Acts xx. 24. passages superlatively beautiful, 199
- ii. 6, 7. faultily translated, 200
- Philologer*, a squeamish one censur'd, 104
- Phrases*, tho' different in St. Luke and St. Mark, equally pure and proper, 27
- Phrynichus*, mistaken in censuring an elegant metaphor for impure Greek, 4. A groundless censure of his, 34. An over-nice critic, *ibid.* A cavil of his shews his zeal to be without knowledge, 34, 35. Quotes an Attic author against himself, *ibid.*
- Physicians*, partiality of some of them to the language of St. Luke, 24
- Pindar*, uses the word ἰδέα in the same sense as St. Matthew, 32. Very happy in accommodating a proverbial saying to his purpose, 65. A beautiful

# I N D E X.

- beautiful passage in him parallel'd, 102
- Piscator* repeatedly mistaken, in his censure of a Hebraism, 6. His undue liberty with the sacred text, 149. His grand fault, 150
- Plato's* authority produced on the word ἐκεί, 7. Pleonasm in him, 18. Uses the word σκῆνι for an *human body*, 19. One of the noblest moralists in the heathen world, 27. His authority justifies the evangelists in the use of two Greek words, 28. Admirable thro' all ages, 44. A grand passage in him as full of irregularities, and infinitely inferior in majesty to one found fault with in St. Paul, 89. His noble passage from Socrates, 105. Plato and St. Paul compared, 107. A noble passage in him foretelling the sufferings of the Messiah, 115. *Plato's* description of the Supreme Being greatly surpass'd by St. Paul, 173. *Plato* and other Greek classics take the same liberty in quoting, as the fathers did, 238. Yet no man thinks the authors they quote from, less valuable for that reason, 239. A remarkable passage in him relating to purification, 289. The soundest critic in the heathen world, *ibid.* Applies to Apollo what justly belongs to Christ, 290
- Πλήν, how used in the best authors, and in the oriental versions, 163
- Pleonasm*, a noble one, 7. Instances of *pleonasm*s in Plato and Aristotle, 17, 18. An elegant one expung'd by Erasmus, 252. A very usual one Mark v. 17. audaciously alter'd, 271. Dr. Mill's mistake hereupon corrected, *ibid.* A noble one in Mark v. 15. vainly imagin'd a tautology, 272. See *Repetition.*
- Πλεονέκεια and πλεονεξία, translated in too limited a sense, 206, 207. Objection on this head answer'd, 208. Extensive signification of the words, 209, 210
- Πλεονεξία, how used in Scripture, 210. And in Plato, 211
- Πλήρης, a learned commentator mistaken in relation to it, 19
- Πλησῆ, the use of it defended, 61
- Φλόγα for πῦρ, not a Hebraism, 60
- Pole's* praises of St. Luke invidious, 23. Critics in him, wherein censurable, 214
- Polyglot Bible*, a faulty pointing in it corrected, 185. A passage from the author of it in proof that the sacred canon receives no prejudice from various readings, 336
- Mr. *Pope* removes a difficulty in Acts xxvii. 33. 173
- Πορδουμαί, in what sense pure Greek, 18
- Porphyry*, guilty of an unsufferable violation of the analogy of grammar, 45, 46. A charge of his against our Saviour, malicious and frivolous, 302
- Port Royal*, Messieurs *de*, make a rule general without exceptions, 42
- Pricaus's* positiveness corrected, 7
- Prejudices* against the divine writers from inadequate versions, 124



# I N D E X.

- Primitive* Christians, how watchful to prevent corruptions in the sacred book, 317
- Primitive* fathers, often quote Scripture memoritèr, 228. Such quotations not various readings, *ibid.* Instances of such liberty, 230. Excuses offer'd in their favour, 231, 236, to 239. Not always unjustly treated by Le Clerc, 278
- Prolegomena* and *Crisis*, quotation from the author of it, 299
- Προσναλίσχω, 27
- Προσδιδάσκω, *ibid.*
- Prose* authors, their right with respect to the word γὰρ, 31
- Prov.* viii. 20. 18
- Providence* permits not blunders or confusions in nature, 21° Its watchful care over the sacred books, 353
- Psal.* xxiv. 3. 6
- xxii. 29. 51
- lxxv. 8. 188
- Purification*, &c. express'd by the same words in Plato and St. Paul, 290
- Φῶς for πῦρ, in St. Mark, defended, 60
- ## Q
- Qualifications* necessary to a divine critic, 248. Want of requisite ones criminal, 249
- Quotations* of Scripture, inaccurate ones by the fathers, 230, & seq. Not design'd to prejudice the sacred text, 236
- ## R
- Racovian* catechism, a new canon for the sect of modern Christians, 254. Yet does justice to Rom. ix. 5. in favour of our Saviour's divinity, 255
- Racovians* invalidate their own concessions, 255
- Ramus, Nic.* his consummate impudence and blasphemous scurrility, 145
- References* made to great scholars in this work, not so much depended on for the authority of their great names, as for the strength of the arguments they bring, 352
- Repetitions*, in many cases beautiful and emphatical, 11. Used in all languages, 17. Instances of 'em from the noblest Greek authors, *ibid.* A *repetition* in the divine authors defended from the reflexions of bold censurers, 86. One in Plato defended from the charge of a solecism, 91. That in Rev. ix. 6. allowable by capable judges, 92. *Repetition* of εἶπε and equivalent pronouns frequent in Hebrew, the Septuagint, and the classics, 273. Omitted in the Cantab. manuscript 2. *ibid.* Erasmus's rashness on this occasion, 274
- Reprobation*, the doctrine thereof, impeaches the infinite goodness of God, 150. Undervalues and confines the merits of our Saviour, *ibid.* And renders the Gospel subservient only to a party-cause, *ibid.* A dire and shocking doctrine, *ibid.*
- Revelation*, the necessity of it, mention'd by the antient philosophers with strong and clear characters, 108. Particularly by Socrates, 110
- Rev.*

# I N D E X.

- Rev.* i. 5. how to be read, 19, 20, 21  
 — xiii. 12, 14. 61  
 — xxii. 18. *ibid.* *Ruffinus's* translation of Col. ii. 15. 113  
 — ix. 6. a beautiful passage, 92  
 — x. 11. a fine Alcaic, 100  
 — ix. 9. 180  
 — viii. 14. a sublime and strong expression, 288  
 — xiv. 10. 187  
*Rhemists*, pervert a beautiful passage in St. Luke, 160  
*Rhyming*, or repeating the same found in the sacred writers, defended by authority of Aristotle and Plato, 98  
*Ringleaders* of sects in the earliest ages, 247  
*Rom.* xii. 5. 44  
 — xiii. 5, 6. 53  
 — xi. 21. 54  
 — viii. 24. 77  
 — i. the first seven verses one complete period, and defended from the censures of critics, 88. Greater irregularities in the Greek poets, but no passage of equal strength, 89  
*Rom.* iii. 14. perverted by the Arians and Socinians, thro' the fault of the English translation, 177  
*Rom.* viii. 9. how it should have been render'd, 203  
 — i. 18. how it ought to be render'd, 213. How render'd by the Oxford paraphrast, by Dr. Stebbing, by Dr. Fiddes, *ibid.*  
*Rom.* ix. 5. a clear proof of our Saviour's divinity, 252. Endeavours used to pervert it, 253. A text that lies very heavy upon gentlemen of loose principles, *ibid.* Curcullæus endeavours to evade the force of it, 254. Tho' acknowledg'd by a learned Unitarian, *ibid.*  
S  
*Sacred Volumes*, their whole frame cramp'd and disfigur'd. 139. Censur'd by such as do not understand them, 155. Not always to be judg'd of by the translation, *ibid.*  
*Sacred Writers*, clear'd of solecism and barbarous language, 7, 18. Injuriously charg'd with breach of propriety, 9, 10. Unfairly ranged and cited, 19. They must be impartial, 25. Falsely charged with peculiarities, 49. See *Gospel.*  
*Scholars*, judicious in other respects, unguarded in reflecting on the sacred writings, 7  
*Scholiasts*, shallow ones, reflect on the language of the holy Scriptures, 7. Their use, and abuse, 29. *Scholiast* of Euripides reprehended, 31. Their officious pride and folly, 224. See *Commentators, Lexicon-writers, Critics, Transcribers, &c.*  
*Scorner's* chair, who intitled to fit in it, 240  
*Scripture* eloquence, instances thereof, 76  
*Scythians*, their excessive brutality, &c. 58  
*Bp. Sherlock's* definition of the word ἀλλοίωσις, 96. Admirable observation on an ellipsis of St. Peter, 97. Excellent paraphrase on Jude ver. 3. 201  
68  
*Στίγματα*,  
F. Simon's

# I N D E X.

- F.** *Simon's* design in his critical history, 230. Weakens his own hypothesis, 230, & 344. Questions the sincerity of Erasmus, 254. Acknowledges faults in the Vulgate, 341. Blames St. Jerom thereupon, *ibid.*
- Singular* number for plural, used by the best Greek authors, 37
- Sixinus Amama* (corruptly, by Collier, call'd *Sixmimus Amata*) prefers the original to the vulgate version, 344
- Sixtus Senensis*, 339
- P. *Sixtus Quintus's* vulgate Latin Bible, 144
- ΣκῆνϞ, St. Paul's use of the word justify'd, 19
- Σκίσις for Ἰσακίσις, a vain explication, 225
- Socrates*, a noble passage in him against revenge, 105. Honour'd with the name of Christian, 109. Allows the necessity of divine revelation, *ibid.* Foretells the coming of the Messiah, 111. His behaviour before his judges, 116. And at his death, *ibid.* His noble bravery, 118. His doubts and hopes about a future state, *ibid.*
- Solecisms*, not chargeable on the sacred writers, 19. More frequent in the noblest Greek and Latin authors, than in them, 85
- Sophocles*, a sublime writer, 6
- Σώζωμαι and σώζω, authentic words, 26
- Σσεύδω, 180
- Spirit* of God, efficacy of its sanctifying operations, 208
- Spirits* of just men, the perfectest beings in the creation, *ibid.*
- Dr. *Stanhope's* observation of the advantage the divine books have receiv'd from the cavils of enemies, 327
- Dr. *Stebbing's* sense of Rom. i. 18. 213
- Stephens, H.* an indefatigable collector, 39. His good service to the Christian religion, *ibid.* Yet makes several mistakes, 39, 40. His judicious observation, 139. An officious change of a word to avoid a supposed repetition, 274. His conjecture about the sense of εἰμι, 295
- Stephens, R.* intended no harm in his faulty divisions of the holy book, 125
- Students* caution'd, 30
- Style* and language, as distinguishable by a happy genius, as statues, pictures, medals, 308. Of what authors not to be counterfeited, *ibid.* St. Paul's *style* manifested in the Hebrews, *ibid.* Difference of *style* in St. Luke and St. Paul, *ibid.*
- Sublimity* of Plato surpass'd by St. Paul, 107
- ΣυναλιζόμενοιϞ, Acts i. 4. a primitive and noble reading wantonly chang'd, 222
- Syriac* version, 137

## T

- Tanaquil Faber*, a presumptuous critic, 9
- ΤέλϞ, used more nobly by St. Peter, than by Pindar, 81, 82
- Tertullus's* speech, mistake in it corrected, 186
- Θεολογούμενοι, vastly superior to the word put in its room, 224.
- Theodore's*

# I N D E X.

- Theodore's* interpolation, 233
- Theognis*, 6. A writer of great purity, 193
- Θεός*, in Rom. ix. 5. not only in the old Syriac, but in all the old copies and versions, 253. Grotius, Erasmus, Curcullæus censur'd on this occasion, 253, 254. Acknowledg'd by one of the most learned Unitarians, 254
- Θεοπροδύμας*, *Θεοπροδύω*, 26
- Θησεύω*, 160
- 1 *Theff.* v. 23. how render'd by an excellent divine, 112
- Thucydides* ill treated, 37
- Θυμὸς*, 187
- Θύσια*, how properly deriv'd, 45, 46
- Τιμὴ*, 177
- 1 *Tim.* v. 17. 177
- Timothy*, why circumcis'd, 297
- Tit.* iii. 4, 5, 6, 7. ought to be one period, 191
- Τολμάω*, Jude ver. 9. disadvantageously translated, 192
- Τέτροις*, 22
- Traditors*, a name of ignominy, to whom, and for what given, 243
- Transcribers* of the sacred books, their different qualifications, &c. to be consider'd, in order to judge of various readings, 264, to 270. Their officious impertinence thro' the want of understanding figurative grammar, 270. Explain words that were clear before, 271. And lop off those they vainly think superfluous, *ibid.* Instance of this even in the Alexandrian manuscript, *ibid.* A presumptuous transcriber, 275. Other bold variations by such, *ibid.* Whence these undue liberties are taken by them, *ibid.* They make short work, and cut the knot they can't untie, 276. See *Scholiasfs, Critics, &c.*
- Transition* from one number to another, common with all writers, 38, 39, 40
- Translations*, faulty ones of the divine book, 123, & seq. Account of those of the Greek Testament, 142
- Translations* of the Bible by pontifical authority, contradict one another, 144
- Translator* of the New Testament, a late one, animadverted upon, 256. Renders a passage infinitely below the original, 295
- Translators*, English ones, wherein faulty, 200
- Transposition* of words usual in the finest Greek writers, 20, 90. Significant ones in the divine writers, *ibid.*
- Trent*, decree of the council thereof in behalf of the vulgate, how to be understood, 145, 340
- Tropes* and allegories, to have as favourable constructions in the sacred as in the foreign classics, 98
- Τυχᾶν*, not impertinent, but a noble pleonasm, 7

## V

- Vain-glorious* and superficial critics and scribes mangle, misplace, add, omit, where they vainly imagine an absurdity, 304. See *Scholiasfs.*
- Valla*, vainly endeavours to defend a various reading, 222
- Variation* of cases and construction used by the best authors in the same period, 9, 10
- Variety* of synonymous expressions not tautology, 86.—Of phrase wherein blameable, 159.

# I N D E X.

159. Great *variety* in our Saviour's answer to the rich young man, 300
- Variety of readings* defin'd, 217.
- Discourse on those in the New Testament, *ibid.* How occasion'd, 218. Doctrine of them, *ibid.* Three sorts of *various readings*, 219. Corroborate the authority of the sacred books, 220. What sort of them not to be admitted even in the margin, *ibid.* Grotius needlessly defends, Dr. Mills inconsiderately attacks, and Kuster passes by unreprehended, a *various reading*, *ibid.* What does, and what does not, make a *various reading*, 225. How to chuse the best, 247, 248. Capellus's strange rule on this occasion, 251. To what often owing, 277. Three sorts of them, not always nicely distinguish'd by critics, 281, to 293. Such as are of prime importance, 294, & seq. An advantage and security to the sacred text, 305. As also to the Greek and Latin classics, 306. None of them affect the vitals of the Christian religion, 314. A curious remark of Dr. Fiddes, relating hereto, 320. None of the enemies of Christianity object to it on this account, 325. Authorities from good authors of all denominations, that *various readings* are of no prejudice to the sacred book, 332, to 351. Inferences to be made from them of the watchful care of Providence over the sacred book, 353. Author's reasons for dwelling so long on this subject, 355. Knowledge of *various readings*, in what cases useful and absolutely necessary, 356. Form a strong argument for the truth and divinity of the Christian religion, 357
- Vas* used by Lucretius for *corpore*, 19
- Verbs* of the middle voice, sometimes to be taken passively, 12
- Verse*, a determination of critics in relation thereto, groundless, 99, 100
- Verses*, in the New Testament, faultily divided, 132
- Version*, English, the best of the modern ones, 161. Author's apology for the faults he finds herein, 162, to 214
- Versions*, inadequate ones, of the sacred books, do much prejudice, 124
- Virgil's* representation of Sinon, a beautiful piece of imagery, 70. A noble passage in him, 78. A superfluous line in him, *ibid.*
- Unitarians*, one of the most learned of them, his concession in favour of Christ's divinity, 254
- Vorstius* mistaken, 4
- Ἐπιεὶς δύναμις (1 Cor. viii. 3. 2 Cor. i. 8.) defended, 62
- Abp. *Usher's* modest and just reply to Capellus, 251
- Vulgar* translations of the Bible useful, 143
- Vulgate* in some places pure and proper, 144. Sometimes alter'd for the worse, *ibid.* Several blemishes in it, 145, 146, 147, 148. Undue preference given it, and by whom, 145. Words omitted in it, the translator did not understand, 170. Its barbarous translation

# I N D E X.

translation of Col. ii. 8. 227.  
Its imperfection, in comparison of the original, confess'd by the soundest scholars and best divines of the Roman church, 338, to 347

## W

Mr. *Wall's* correction of the translation of Col. ii. 11. 190  
*Water* mix'd with wine, not essential to the holy sacrament, 4  
*Weak* minds vainly scrupulous of tautology, 224  
*Wechelian* edition of the New Testament, 275  
Dr. *Wells's* ill-grounded opinion of a repetition, 11. His emendation of Rom. viii. 34. 178  
*Wetstenius*, 330  
Mr. *Wheatly*, a just observation of his, on the meaning of the words *fruit of the vine*, 4  
Mr. *Whiston's* blameable love of innovation, 241. His dangerous and presumptuous self-sufficiency, *ibid.* His rashness ridicul'd by his free-thinking friend, *ibid.* Resistlessly answer'd by Carpozovius, *ibid.*  
Dr. *Whitby* excellently confutes an absurd various reading, 225. Has the advantage over Dr. Mills, 261. A judicious remark of his, 293. His just reproof of Dr. Mill, 332. His charge of dishonest designs

against Dr. Mill, not prov'd, *ibid.* His just and generous praises of Dr. Mill, *ibid.* Guilty in some places of the contradiction he charges, 333. Agrees that the various readings do no damage to the sacred canon, *ibid.*

*Wine*, call'd *the fruit of the vine* in St. Matthew, an easy and elegant metaphor, 4  
*Wisdom of Solomon*, a beautiful passage in it, 185  
Mr. *Wollaston* gives a passage from Plato parallel to one in Jeremiah, 103

## X

*Xenophon's* authority clears the sacred writers from a repetition suppos'd by Dr. Wells, 11. Produc'd to justify Luke xvi. 9. 17

## Y

*Young gentlemen* in danger from the bold and formal determinations of awkward critics and scholiasts, 30

## Z

*Zech.* iii. 2. proverbial strong expressions, 64  
*Zealots* of the Romish church, why they depreciate the sacred original, 146

# F I N I S.



BOOKS Printed for C. RIVINGTON,  
at the Bible and Crown in St. Paul's  
Church-yard.

1. **T**HE Sacred Classics Defended and Illustrated: Or, An Essay humbly offer'd towards proving the Purity, Propriety, and true Eloquence of the Writers of the *New Testament*. In Two Parts. In the First of which those Divine Writers are vindicated against the Charge of barbarous Language, false *Greek*, and Solecisms. In the Second is shewn, That all the Excellencies of Style, and sublime Beauties of Language and genuine Eloquence do abound in the Sacred Writers of the *New Testament*. With an Account of their Style and Character; and a Representation of their Superiority, in several Instances, to the best Classics of *Greece* and *Rome*. To which are subjoin'd, proper *Indexes*. Vol. I. Pr. 6s.

2. An Introduction to the Classics: Containing a short Discourse on their Excellencies, and Directions how to study them to Advantage; with an Essay on the Nature and Use of those Emphatical and Beautiful Figures, which give Strength and Ornament to Writing. The Third Edition, with Additions, and an *Index*. Pr. 2s. 6d.

3. A New Latin Grammar. Being a short, clear, and easy Introduction of Young Scholars to the Knowledge of the *Latin* Tongue. Containing an exact Account of the Two First Parts of *Grammar*. With an *Index*. Pr. 1s. 6d.

These Three by *A. Blackwall*, M. A.

4. An Exposition on the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of *England*: Founded on the Holy Scriptures, and the Fathers of the Three first Centuries. In Two Volumes. By *J. Veneer*, Rector of St. *Andrew's* in *Chichester*. The Second Edition, with very large Additions. Pr. 10s.

5. A New Exposition on the Book of Common Prayer. Wherein the whole Service is Illustrated and Defended by Incontestable Proofs drawn from the Holy Scriptures. By which is made appear, that there can be no Reasonable Objection urg'd by *Dissenters of any Denomination* against joining in  
Comm-

## BOOKS printed for C. RIVINGTON.

Communion with the Church of *England*. Interspers'd with proper Observations, and Answers to several popular Objections not consider'd by other Writers. To which is prefix'd, An Introduction, demonstrating the *Lawfulness* and *Expediency* of *Precompos'd Forms* of Prayer; in Answer to a Pamphlet, intitled, *Plain Reasons for Dissenting from the Church of England*, so far as relates to this Subject. By *J. Veneer*, Rector of *St. Andrew's* in *Chichester*. Pr. 5 s.

6. The Sick Man Visited; and Furnish'd with Instructions, Meditations, and Prayers, for Putting him in mind of his Change, for Supporting him under his Distemper, and for Preparing him for, and Carrying him through, his last Conflict with Death. By *Nathaniel Spinckes*, A. M. a Presbyter of the Church of *England*. The Fourth Edition Corrected. To which is prefix'd, A short Account of the Life of the Reverend Author; and his Effigies, curiously Engrav'd by Mr. *Vertue*. Pr. 5 s. 6 d.

7. The Self-Deceiver plainly discover'd to Himself: Or, The Serious Christian Instructed in his Duty to God, to Himself, and to his Neighbour. In some private Conferences between a Minister and his Parishioner. By *Clement Ellis*, M. A. late Rector of *Kirkby* in *Nottinghamshire*, Prebendary of *Southwell*, and Fellow of *Queen's College, Oxon*. Pr. 5 s.

8. The Right Use of Lent: Or, A Help to Penitents. Containing, 1. A Preparatory Meditation on the Design of Lent, the Nature of Sin, &c. 2. The Reason, Institution, and Benefits of Fasting. 3. Some Rules and Advices concerning it. 4. What we are to repent of. 5. The Way and Method of Repentance; with some Forms of Penitential Devotions. The Second Edition. With some Additions and Amendments.

9. A Prefervative against Schism and Rebellion in the most Trying Times: Or, A Resolution of the most Important Cases of Conscience, relating to Government both in Church and State; in a Course of Lectures read in the Divinity School at *Oxford* at the Time of the great Rebellion. By *Robert Sanderson*, D. D. *Regius Professor*, and afterwards Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*. In Three Volumes. The First Volume concerning the Obligation of Promisary Oaths. Translated by the Special Command of his most Sacred Majesty King *Charles I.* and afterwards Revis'd and Approv'd under his Majesty's own Hand. To which is added, The Judgment of the University, concerning the *Solemn League and Covenant*. The Second and Third Volumes explaining the most Difficult Cases of Conscience, relating to Government Ecclesiastical and Civil. Translated by Mr. *Lewis*. With the Life of the Author. Pr. 12 s.









# Date Due

FACULTY			
<del>1952</del>			
<del>1952</del>			
<del>1952</del>			





